



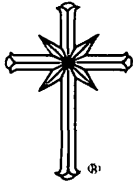
EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS TRANSCRIPTS & GLOSSARY

L. RON HUBBARD

Clean Hands Congress

Washington, D.C., 30 December 1961 - 1 January 1962

TO THE READER:



Scientology® religious philosophy contains pastoral counseling procedures intended to assist an individual to gain greater knowledge of self. The mission of the Church of Scientology is a simple one: to help the individual achieve greater self-confidence and personal integrity, thereby enabling him to really trust and respect himself and his fellow man. The attainment of the benefits and goals of Scientology philosophy requires each individual's dedicated participation, as only through his own efforts can he achieve these.

This transcript volume is part of the religious literature and works of the Scientology Founder, L. Ron Hubbard. It is presented to the reader as part of the record of his personal research into life, and the application of same by others, and should be construed only as a written report of such research and not as a statement of claims made by the Church or the Founder.

Scientology philosophy and its forerunner, Dianetics® technology, as practiced by the Church, address only the "thetan" (spirit). Although the Church, as are all churches, is free to engage in spiritual healing, it does not, as its primary goal is increased *spiritual awareness* for all. For this reason, the Church does not wish to accept individuals who desire treatment of physical or mental illness but prefers to refer these to qualified specialists of other organizations who deal in these matters.

The Hubbard® Electrometer is a religious artifact used in the Church confessional. It in itself does nothing, and is used by ministers only, to assist parishioners in locating areas of spiritual distress or travail.

We hope the study of these lectures is only the first stage of a personal voyage of discovery into this new and vital world religion.

Church of Scientology International

This transcript volume belongs to: _____

Date: _____

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS TRANSCRIPTS & GLOSSARY

L. RON HUBBARD

Clean Hands Congress

Washington, D.C., 30 December 1961 - 1 January 1962



Golden Era Productions®

A HUBBARD® PUBLICATION

Published by

Golden Era Productions
6331 Hollywood Blvd., Suite 1305
Los Angeles, California 90028-6313

© 1993 L. Ron Hubbard Library
All Rights Reserved

*No part of this publication may be reproduced without
permission of the copyright owner.*

These transcripts have been prepared from the recorded
lectures and written materials of L. Ron Hubbard in
accordance with his specific directions for the publication of his
recorded lecture materials.

DIANETICS, SCIENTOLOGY, E-METER, FLAG, CELEBRITY CENTRE, BOOK
ONE, THE BRIDGE, HUBBARD, NED, NEW ERA DIANETICS, OT,
PURIFICATION, PURIFICATION RUNDOWN, GOLDEN ERA PRODUCTIONS,
CLEAR SOUND, the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Symbol,
Scientology Symbol and the Golden Era Productions Logo are
trademarks and service marks owned by Religious Technology
Center and are used with its permission. SCIENTOLOGIST is a
collective membership mark designating members of the
affiliated churches and missions of Scientology.

Printed in the United States of America

Any outness found in these transcripts should be reported to:

LRH Book Compilations
Tape Transcripts Editor
6331 Hollywood Blvd., Suite 1006
Los Angeles, California 90028-6313

IMPORTANT NOTE

In studying these lectures, be very certain you never go past a word you do not fully understand.

The only reason a person gives up a study or becomes confused or unable to learn is because he or she has gone past a word that was not understood.

The confusion or inability to grasp or learn comes AFTER a word that the person did not have defined and understood.

Have you ever had the experience of coming to the end of a page and realizing you didn't know what you had read? Well, somewhere earlier on that page you went past a word that you had no definition for or an incorrect definition for.

Here's an example. "It was found that when the crepuscule arrived the children were quieter and when it was not present, they were much livelier." You see what happens. You think you don't understand the whole idea, but the inability to understand came entirely from the one word you could not define, *crepuscule*, which means twilight or darkness.

It may not only be the new and unusual words that you will have to look up. Some commonly used words can often be misdefined and so cause confusion.

This datum about not going past an undefined word is the most important fact in the whole subject of study. Every subject you have taken up and abandoned had its words which you failed to get defined.

Therefore, in studying these lectures be very, very certain you never go past a word you do not fully understand. If the material becomes confusing or you can't seem to grasp it, there will be a word just earlier that you have not understood. Don't go any further, but go back to BEFORE you got into trouble, find the misunderstood word and get it defined.

Definitions

As an aid to the reader, words most likely to be misunderstood have been defined in the glossary included in this volume. Words often have several meanings. The definitions used in this glossary only give the meaning that the word has as it is used in the lecture. This glossary is not meant as a substitute for a dictionary.

The *Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary* and *Modern Management Technology Defined* are both invaluable tools for the student. They are available from your nearest Scientology church or mission, or direct from the publisher.

INTRODUCTION

“I probably have the best news for you that I have ever given at a congress.” These were the words of L. Ron Hubbard as he opened the Clean Hands Congress in Washington, DC on 30 December 1961.

The year just ending had been an outstanding one in the technical development of Scientology. In March, Ron had inaugurated the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course. During the ensuing nine months he researched and developed the technology of Sec Checking and simultaneously delivered over one hundred lectures to Briefing Course students, honing their proficiency as auditors, while also refining the tech of making Clears.

By late 1961 he had made one of his most important discoveries yet: how a thetan gets stuck on the track and is thus hindered on his rapid progress to OT.

Taking a short break from his demanding Briefing Course instruction schedule, Ron flew to Washington, DC to usher in 1962 with the news of this technical discovery, opening the door to unprecedented case gain for Scientologists everywhere.

At this congress, he gave nine lectures in which he unveiled the exact aspects of the bank which inhibit a preclear’s going OT. He devoted time to explaining precisely what can stand in the way of case gain. He also described how a person’s reach for life becomes blunted and gave in-depth instruction on the mechanics of havingness.

These lectures were originally recorded on long-since obsolete equipment, and extensive work was required to restore them. With the most meticulous care at every stage of production, these priceless lectures have now been reproduced on cassette. The highest possible sound quality was achieved using Clearsound™ state-of-the-art sound-recording technology.

It is our privilege to present you with *Expansion of Havingness*—the lectures of the Clean Hands Congress.

—The Editors

CONTENTS

30 December 1961

Scientology, Where We Are Going	1
Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors	15
Parts of the 3D Package	29

31 December 1961

The Goals Problem Mass	43
The E-Meter and Its Use	55
Havingness, Quality of Reach	69

1 January 1962

The Valence, How It Works	83
Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification	97
Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now	111
About the Author	119
Glossary	123
Bibliography	177
Address List of Scientology Churches and Organizations	201

STUDENT USE OF TRANSCRIPTS

The tape transcripts in this volume serve a vital purpose for students. With a written text of the tape in hand, students can follow the tape rapidly and spot their misunderstandings.

Such transcripts do NOT supplant the tapes, as *how* the words were said and *how* preclears in auditing demonstrations actually responded are quite important.

L. Ron Hubbard

SCIENTOLOGY, WHERE WE ARE GOING

A lecture given on
30 December 1961

Thank you. Thank you. Feel . . . Thank you. Thank you very much, I'm glad to see that you're happy to see me. How are you?

Audience: Good. Fine.

Well, I am very glad to see you. I really am very, very happy to see you.

Best reason I'm happy to see you is I probably have the best news for you that I have ever given at a congress. Applause.

You know, we've been talking for a long time about Clears. We've been talking for a long time about worldwide dissemination. And there are some people amongst us who had never heard before of Scientology before their friends brought them here today saying they ought to go to a congress and see what it's all about because the lectures are very introductory.

They're very simple. They're much simpler than a PE. We'll bow our heads for a moment of silence for those people, because they're about to get it between the ears. Because at this congress I'm not going to pull any punches for you at all.

A tremendous amount of data has been gathered since I was last here. And a tremendous amount of accomplishment has been accomplished. And I will be here again in June. And I hope to be OT in June.

So at this particular congress, if you'll put up with my ragtag, bobtail appearance and the fact that at the moment I am not scintillating as a thetan over your heads in the middle of the hall, why, I will appreciate your forbearance.

With a tremendous amount of material, an enormous amount of accomplishment has occurred since February of 1961. And as a result, one has to put it all together because a new complexion has come to Scientology entirely, than we have had in the past. There are new factors involved in Scientology which you wouldn't have recognized two or three years ago.

We are at a period where the skills of an auditor are finite. They are extremely finite. If you know how to do these things, these exact things, then probably you can handle any technology that comes along after them. If you can't handle these things, why, stick with the CCHs or run Rising Scale on somebody.

But a new level has been reached. We have gone up the ladder and we have hit a new plateau. That does not wipe out the old plateaus. They still exist. Anything that could have been done yesterday can still be done today. But it does mean—very, very definitely and very emphatically it does mean that a brand-new aspect has arrived.

This is a new plateau. This is "for God's sakes, build a better bridge."

Well, you put up new girders and new spans across new streams and people look at you in some horror. They say, "What? Where have we gone now?"

That's all right. Wait till they look at their cases and find out where they've got to go.

When you tackle anything as undone as the human mind and the status of life in this universe, unassisted by any textbooks that are not booby-trapped, you've got a handful. And piloting the way on such a thing is full of many surprises; it's full of many simplicities and many complexities. But let us not make the mistake of believing we are doing something other than what we are doing.

The first error we could make is assuming that we are doing less than we were doing or we're doing something else than what we are doing, and that would be a serious error. Because we are doing exactly what we are doing.

And you get people all around the fringes and they say, "Well, what they're really doing, you see, is so-and-so and so-and-so on and *da-sk-sk-da-da-da*. And really it's like psychotherapy, only a little better, you know. And uh, it's uh—it's uh—it's uh—uh, uh—well, you know, uh, it—it teaches you a new way to think. Uh, it uh, it—it—it uh—it uh, well, it—it betters your IQ. It's like psychiatry, only different."

This is man's fantastic effort to get a datum of comparable magnitude to Scientology. How do you get a comparable magnitude to Scientology? Well, how much trouble are you in this universe in? That's the comparable magnitude to Scientology. And let me assure you that child psychology that teaches them to put block A on block B and then knock them down so they can abreact their hostilities is not a comparable magnitude to what we are doing in Scientology.

This is the road out. This is the effort of individuals who have been drifting along by actual fact—and now the person next to you who's never heard of Scientology before should be advised at this point, "Well, past lives—you'll come—you'll come onto that later. It's just—just, it's—it's—it's just an idea he has, you see."

But apparently this has been going on for a couple of hundred trillion years with no change except a bit of worsening. A little cave-in here and a little cave-in there, and a little skid here and a little skid there, and it's been going on and on. Because, what you will learn more about, the 3D package demonstrates conclusively that its elements have been around for at least 200 trillion years. So that means it's been an awful long time since you've been sane, brother. You'll have to explain to that person next to you, "Well, that's the way he talks early in the congress."

But we're not—we're not running this toy tractor over a ridge in the rug, see. This isn't what we're doing. This isn't what we're doing. We're flying into the teeth of the Fates—and auditing them, too.

It isn't a matter of being able to change your complexion so you won't have to wear Max Factor—not a datum of comparable magnitude.

There you sit. How long have you been around doing things you didn't want to do and not understanding what you were doing? Look at it. You any idea of magnitude? "Yeah, well," you say, "childhood." Great! Great! Been around since childhood, have you? Childhood when?

Now, I realize you're very happy with the game you are playing. Cheerful game—whatever the game is. Keeps you occupied so you won't think of other things. Games such as "all garbage cans must be emptied." You know, high-level game. Something with nobility and future.

And you get so you think there's no other game, you know. "Got to keep those garbage cans emptied, man. If we empty them good enough and long enough, why then we'll get to empty more garbage cans. And maybe someday we'll work up to *only* emptying garbage cans and we won't have to do anything else. Won't have to think of anything else. And there we are—emptying garbage cans."

If it weren't for Scientology, 200 trillion years in the future, there you would be emptying those garbage cans. Well, maybe you like to empty garbage cans, so Scientology isn't for you. It's true there have got to be hewers of wood and drawers of water and emptiers of garbage cans. That's a stable datum for this universe.

But you've been running on this track for a long time—a very, very long time. And you may be telling the other fellow that you feel all right about it, but just sort of look back at you and I don't think you feel all right about it. I think you get the idea occasionally there's something you don't know. There's something that is not quite explained about all this.

You're sitting at the breakfast table, you look at your mother-in-law, you grip your knife. You think, "At happier times and places, this could have been a poniard, and no law would have intervened." You know, times have been better.

Most men lead lives of quiet desperation. And all of that is totally based upon ignorance of things as they are. These are the assumptions one can make. It isn't a new thought that man might get out of the cycle of action. It isn't a new thought at all.

Twenty-five hundred years ago, Gautama Siddhartha, variously known as Buddha, had a big ambition. He thought man could break out of the cycle of birth and death, and twenty-five hundred years ago, apparently a few made it. But as time has gone on, even Buddhism has become booby-trapped to such a degree that you're supposed to sit and contemplate your navel. And actual, technical experimentation has demonstrated that regardless of the size or attractiveness of the navel, regardless of how well cut was the umbilical cord, one can probably sit and regard it for the next 200 trillion years without a blessed thing happening except that he will get more so than he was.

I don't mean to paint a dismal picture. This is a universe. This has beings in it, and they are doing this and they are doing that. And this would all—be all right providing those beings were happy doing what they were doing and wanted to do nothing else but what they were doing and nothing interfered with what they were doing and they could go ahead and do what they were doing and so forth, and nothing ever interrupted this or threw it on its head.

Perhaps that would be all right. But if we look at this straight in the face, we find before us a rather cruel universe. We find it rigged in most directions, and I think it's an—worthy opponent. We look at the laws of nature, so called—the law of tooth and claw, the spider eating the fly, the waterbuck and the tiger—we look at the various games of life. And I don't know, maybe you'd like to lie down and be eaten alive by a tiger, but I find it myself an unpleasant experience.

This universe is an interesting universe. And it remains interesting to the degree that it remains unknown. As long as people can sit around and make up stories of how it got here—well, I'll give you one of the fairy tales, one of the current fairy tales.

There was a sea of ammonia—sea of ammonia—and it was out there and

there it was, and all of a sudden there was a spontaneous combustion somewhere in it and sufficient chemical elements combined in this sea of ammonia so that this beautiful girl walked out of the waves. Oh, I beg your pardon, I'm mixing it up with Greek mythology as well as current mythology.

But isn't it an interesting fairy tale? Look at the despair of such a theory, the utter despair of such a theory. That there was this sea of ammonia—from where it came nobody bothers to explain, you see—and it was sitting there, and suddenly all these elements combined—8,642 elements combined at $\text{CO}_2\text{H}_3\text{SOP}_4$ beep-beep, you know, some chemical formula—and it all combined just at that instant and then *life* was caused, see. *Life*, see. That's where *you* started. This is—this is science, you see. And you haven't been able to understand household ammonia since.

Anyhow, along with this interesting, widely held theory is a tremendous contest that you have never lived before. Isn't that interesting?

Well, let's look at this. The best-held scientific theory is that there was this sea of ammonia and all the elements combined and there was *life*. And cell by cell it accumulated and eventually you have this cellular conglomeration of God-'elp-us and there *you* are, see. All right. That's fine.

Now—now, sitting right alongside of that, taught in the same lecture room in the same university at the same moment is the fact that you have only lived once. Where does that put the sea of ammonia? Well, let's look this over.

4 There must be a sea of ammonia each time you get born. Well, that's obvious, isn't it? If you've only lived once and you've never lived before this life, then the sea of ammonia, of course, obviously occurs at the exact instant of your gestation or combustion or something. So this would have to be a repeating cycle, or, what? It would had to have occurred a long time ago, so if it occurred a long time ago, the agglomeration of God-'elp-us that is you, scientifically, must have been coming along for a long time. Yeah, but *you* don't have anything to do with the long, continuous line of protoplasm going through space. This protoplasm runs independently of you.

Oh, wait a minute. Let's go back over this thing again. Where'd *you* come from? If there's this unending stream of protoplasm which comes up from the spontaneous combustion in the sea of ammonia and arrives in present time and this is you, cellularly, why then—and if you have never lived before and you just occurred in this lifetime and your consciousness is that—well, they explain that very carefully.

They say, "Well actually, *you* and your personality and that sort of thing is a motion-picture camera taking a picture of a motion-picture camera taking a picture of a motion-picture camera. That's right. That's what you are."

Now, I tried this experiment. I set up a motion-picture camera and I took a picture and then I took a picture of the motion-picture camera taking a picture and then I took a picture of the motion-picture camera taking a picture of a motion-picture camera taking a picture, and it wasn't alive. There wasn't a single thing there more alive than there was before. It didn't—I ran out of motion-picture cameras. Of course, you can say, of course, that if I'd put up enough motion-picture cameras, of course, the whole thing would have come to life and functioned like a human brain. But isn't that true? Isn't that true? The visual image out in front of you is supposed to come in through your optic *nervus* and registers on some sort of a coordinated screen, and that gives you the stimulus-response mechanism that creates consciousness of the scene before you. I don't think there's anything wrong with the theory. The very—the very, very, very best authorities adhere to this theory today.

So it must be true, mustn't it? They draw a lot of pay. They've got tremendous numbers of letters after their name. So obviously it must be true—except it doesn't make sense. But it must be true. But it doesn't make sense.

And that is modern science and life. And it's gone no further than that. I actually believe—I favor—I favor some of the theories I have heard in Stone Age societies.

Ug is sitting there going, "*Ooga ooga boongoo boongoo boongoo boongoo um booua.*"

And you say, "Well now, Ug, where'd you come from, Ug?"

"Oh, me child of lightning. *Oo-hoo. Ugugug* lightning strike, Mama say 'Yeep,' there me." Much better theory. Much better theory.

You say, "Where'd the lightning come from?" He'd never bother with that—"Oh, lightning." Then he goes off and he says, "Oh, that was God. That was one of the gods. That was a god who did it."

And you say, "That's good. Thank you." Let's not bother any further, you know.

But when they have deserted deity as a marvelous explanation—you see, deity's a very good explanation. They say, "Well, God did it. I haven't got anything to do with it. You don't have to understand anything about it. Just—he did it. You want to know about the wall? He did it." They never bother to say, "I have no responsibility, no responsibility, no responsibility," but of course that's the case level of such a theory.

Oh, I didn't mean to insult you there. I know there are people in the crowd who still go to church. And I should think—I think you should. I think you should. I think you should go to church. Only stop sleeping and wake up and hear what they're telling you.

People say I must be an atheist. Oh no, I'm not an atheist. I believe in God. I believe in God 100 percent, absolutely, across the boards. I'm no agnostic like these other denominations. I really believe in it. I believe you've been around for a long time raising hell.

Only I'm not kidding myself about what this deity thing would be all about. As far as I can tell—well, you'd either have to go on the basis, you see, that there are more thetan—some thetans are more thetan than other thetans—see, you could get that theory. And then you'd have a big thetan and then you could blame everything on the big thetan, see? That's called the "big thetan" theory.

Now—and now there's another theory you could lay along there. There's the "you and me and him got careless one day and we were throwing stuff around and it collided. And it was *him* that made a mess out of it. But we will admit the responsibility that we were at least there to be messed up. And anyhow, Joe and Bill and Agnes and Bessie and Pete, and we sort of came into collision on this subject and we started making this stuff that we're now sitting in and we forgot to stop making it and here we are." Now that is the "us" theory. And I think you will find that one bears out. Who did it? Not "you did it" or "him did it"—"we did it." I think—I think you'll find that bears out.

You didn't arrive as a spontaneous combustion. You was simply you, and you've been you, and in view of the fact that "you" doesn't have any time factor in it, you can also manufacture the illusion of time, so there you are.

Now, this again would be a very poor theory if it is unsupported by evidence. The theory must be supported by some sort of evidence and observation. But when you find out how busy a pc is, manufacturing a bank, it

doesn't take very much imagination to extend it just a little further of his manufacturing a few other things. I mean, that is an understandable factor. And if you want to subscribe to the big thetan theory, fine, by all means go to church. But recognize what you're doing. You're not taking responsibility for what you probably had a hand in.

Now personally, this big thetan theory is all right except it—it designates an overwhump. It designates that somebody has been overwhumped. That's Scientologese for "overwhelmed." But it says that one thetan overwhumped the other thetan. And as a result of this overwhump, the thetan who got overwhumped is now in a state of worship of the thetan that overwhumped him. And I don't know, you may at some time or another have gotten into the condition whereby when the traffic cop gave you a ticket you drove away worshipping traffic cops. This may be true—may be true. You possibly did.

Maybe you worshiped the government the last time it made you pay four times as much tax as you were supposed to pay. But here is the rest of the story.

Maybe you drove away worshipping that traffic cop saying, "Yes, Officer, isn't law and order—aren't they masterful. Look how strong they are." Maybe you went away with all this theory and so forth, and when you drove away that was the way you felt.

But you run into an auditor and without informing you of anything, he simply runs out the incident, and you go into a vituperation about halfway through about these condemned, cotton-picking traffic cops. That's where the big thetan theory breaks down. You can't take anybody who has been overwhumped, run out any of the circumstances of the overwhump without his being mad as hops and then coming back to a parity with what overwhumped him. And as long as he is overwhelmed, he is suffering from ulcers; and as long as he himself has overwhelmed, he is suffering from ulcers; and he's in good shape, you know, in good shape. If he's very careful.

He's in terribly good condition all the way along the line except for being so sick all the time. And you want to cure his sickness or make him feel better or make him effective in any way, or make him stand up and take some responsibility for what he's doing, and you have to run out the overwhumps. You have to find those periods when he was stamped down to a point of where he believed he was nothing.

And having—having found this to be the case, you will discover that he recovers and all of his aches and pains disappear and he's in pretty good shape. And he's now effective. Now how does this compare as the best possible recommendation of the big thetan theory? Does that recommend the big thetan theory? Or does it say the big thetan theory—oh, no, no, I won't—I won't say that the big thetan theory is totally responsible for all the ills of the world. There are other theories.

But you get the idea there of—there's this fellow and he's all overwhelmed and he can't move and he can't see and he can't do anything very much. And there he is, and we keep falling over him—go down the road and we fall over him, come back up the road and we fall over him—and there he is and so forth.

And we finally say, "Well, let's take this fellow and sit him on the curb and find out what's going on." And we say, "All right. Here, Bill Thetan, what's the matter with you?"

And "Oh, I just don't know. I was just fine, but it's—it actually—the big thetan has smoted me."

And you say, "All right. When did you get the idea that you'd been smoted by this big thetan?"

Well, he could trace it back and you could run it out and you could fix it up and at the end of that time, he says, "Well, what do you know?" He says, "I'm as big as the big thetan," or "I don't feel so overwhelmed," or "Actually, I overwhelmed *him*."

And when he gets this type of realization on the thing, what does he do? He recovers. The next time you walk up the road, you don't fall over him. The next time you walk down the road, why, he's doing something interesting on the corner. And he says, "Hi ya, Joe."

And you say, "How are you, Bill." And there's some life around.

These things don't compare to the theories and philosophies which we have been taught in the past. They don't exist in that area. And we look for a comparable magnitude to S— a datum of comparable magnitude to Scientology, we don't find one. We find a lot of dead-ended attempts to straighten it out or understand it. And having found these dead-ended attempts, we find out they've been booby-trapped to push people in further, which makes a very interesting picture.

Therefore, you are very—it's very fine for you to regard Scientology with some suspicion. The usual course of somebody hearing about Scientology, he'll either say—well, he hears about it and he says, "Boy," he says, "that's the thing, you know. Boy! That's just what I've been looking for. Whee-bang!" you know, and so forth.

7

And he hears some more about it and he gets the PE Course and he gets some more and somebody runs a Touch Assist on him and all of a sudden he doesn't do this all the time, you know.

And everything is just going along fine, and then one day he's sitting there and he hears this true datum, you see, that one of the auditors drinks coffee with lemon in it. This is pretty reprehensible, you know. So he wonders if it's all that it's cracked up to be.

And he goes through this period of doubt.

"Well, I don't know. I guess it's too good to be true. It was a beautiful dream, anyway. And it's awful nice." And he goes loafing off and empties a couple of more garbage cans, you know. And feeling kind of sad about it. It was a nice idea, but of course it was all a fake, you see, the whole thing's fake and so forth.

And then—then one day, why, somebody's—falls over a lamppost or something of the sort, and he remembers something he learned on a co-audit and he says, "Well, stand here and touch the lamppost for a few minutes," you see.

And the fellow stands there and touches the lamppost for a few minutes and wham! he's all right now. And he walks off down the st—.

"Gee," he says, "thank you."

The fellow says, "Maybe there is something to Scientology. Do you suppose there is something to Scientology?" and so forth. And then he meets a friend of his and this friend of his is something of the sort, and he says to this friend of his, "You know what you need is some Scientology. Yeah, that's what you need," and so forth. "It's a good thing. It's a good idea."

And he goes away and he says, "I wonder if that's right. Yes, I guess it's right. Scientology's okay, I guess. It's—it's really Ron. That's—that's the thing. The guy runs things, you know. He just runs things, you know. He says—he says 'white' and everybody has to say 'white.' I don't know. It's pretty bad, you know, and so forth. But I don't know. This is too bad. A lot of the

stuff in S— there's some of the things in Scientology work, I guess," see?

And then one day he happens to find some money he didn't know—quite know what to do with. And he goes down and he says, "Well, I might as well—I might as well take an HPA Course, something like that." And he goes in and takes an HPA Course. The first three weeks—absolutely wonderful, and then he finds out the Instructor comes late to class every now and then, and he gets corrected several times and then he kind of misses out and he gets some infraction sheets and he knows he didn't do anything wrong.

And then he goes through a period in class of not knowing whether or not Scientology *is* or whether it works or whether it doesn't work. And he comes out of that and then he knows Scientology really works. And then he doesn't know if it really works or not. And then he knows . . .

You think I'm joking. Just look at your own history. See, I mean, you've gone on and off the bandwagon, and on and off the bandwagon. Well, what's so peculiar? Everybody does. It's too good to be true that there's a breakout of this magnitude and progress. Look at the number of times you hoped there was in the past, and there wasn't. You keep stumbling into those things, you see, and they keep getting restimulated and can't be true and then you're getting withholds off a preclear sometime and you—he says, "You know, you know frankly, I have a big withhold. I have a big withhold. I heard somebody else say that actually Ron was seen smoking a pipe."

8

And the auditor sits there in a state of shock. He said, "What? No. Not really," you know, said this to himself. But he has to withhold it now because he's auditing in session, and he goes around . . . This happens all the time, you know. It's wild, man.

What is fantastic is they always come back. That's what's fantastic, you see. You never lose them completely. We'll even pick up them as has went out the hard way in the next life or two.

Some people have doubted so hard and fought so hard and raised so much hell and so forth, they finally kicked themselves off. And no auditor was around to pull them back in and audit them, and they're off someplace attending school in Nueva Vizcaya, upper Bayombong or something at the present moment, and we'll even catch up with those.

But stop looking at things as they ought to be and start looking at things as they are, including Scientology, and you will be much happier.

Absolutely marvelous. Of course, a bunch of aberrated guys, including you and me, start putting a lot of things together, start getting results and start making it out along the line and really start doing something and getting somewhere and actually proceeding and not falling on our heads totally, being 51 percent right while we're being 49 percent nuts—we of course are going to make a few mistakes.

But look at what's really happening. We are making it. Wobbly, yeah. Driving all over the road, sure. But we're making it. The point is, is don't go completely into the ditch. That's all I ask of you. I don't expect you to be driving down the highway with a great big flag on your radiator cap—Scientology, the S and double triangle—and shoot everybody dead who dares whisper against Scientology or spread any entheta or something of the sort, and never yourself doubt anything and always be in there—a sterling, good, solid representative Scientologist at all times. I've gotten sick of you, too, occasionally.

You almost say there must be something the matter with a fellow who's never fallen on his head on the subject sooner or later. He must be fixated.

Well, it's remarkable, you know. They—you see them around and then you see them disappear and then you see them come back again and you're used to a familiar face and all of a sudden it's missing. And you hear they had this terrible time and they had this bad auditing and then they did this and this was done to them and that was done to them and it was all pretty hard and so on. And then somebody reports having seen them—they're going down the road under full motivator. And maybe a year, two, three years might go by, and all of a sudden you look up and there they are at the congress.

And they feel all contrite, you know, and they—"I'm sorry, Ron, you know. Sorry, Ron."

Okay. It always upsets the living daylights with them because the truth of the matter is, is I'm always glad to see them again and so is everybody else.

When you can take away and handle the crimes, overts and withholds of man, let me assure you, you don't worry much about retaining their guilt in order to keep them in line.

We know the fellow must have had something on the ball or he'd have never been around in the first place and he never would have come back. That's what you expect of a Scientologist.

But, of course, if everybody did that all the time we would be in a mess, and we have people who have stood by and who are straight along the line. But they themselves have had their moment of grief, every one of them. And me, too.

So it isn't a terrifically easy road. I've tried to put all the possibly soft paving blocks I could possibly find on the highway and put a few rest camps along the line as well as I could. But remember, I'm just me. I'm not in the paving business.

Possibly the toughest thing which I myself have to bear along this particular line is your ought-to-be. What I ought to be.

Recently some of the organization members and International Council members down in South Africa went out on a tour of the various cities. And they had to ask everybody's—answer everybody's questions such as, "Well, does Ron have horns, not have horns. Does he grow wings? Does he lecture from the middle of the hall, you see, supported in translucent splendor or something of the sort? Or does he do this or does he do that?" And they have to answer all these questions. Nobody ever believes them.

They say, "Well, Ron is just a guy, and he's just trying to do a job and so forth. And the best thing you could say for him is he keeps on and he does deliver the bacon as he—as he goes. That's about the best you could say for him. And there it is, and everything's fine and—but he's just a guy," and so on. And people don't want that.

Man, you really run it on me. You really run it. One of the toughest things about a congress is one always has to come up bright and shining on a certain date. This is from my point of view, you see.

If I came limping on the stage, "*Cough, cough, cough, cough, cough, cough*—I'm sorry I can't give you much of a lecture and so forth, because"—be several people say, "Scientology doesn't work. Look, he's sick."

Well, look at this—meat body. It's a meat body, nothing else. Been dead three times in this lifetime. Been through a war. Lived in the United States. What I'm proudest of, you never notice—I'm still alive and functioning.

Now, for instance, I should never show up at a congress with a finger bound up. See, the ought-to-be. That's—that's pretty—pretty grim. "Well, I don't know whether Scientology works or not because, you know, actually at

the congress in Washington there, Ron had a—had a bandage on his finger and so forth. It was the Clean Hands Congress, too.”

Now, I’m always supposed to be bright and shining, all on—always on top, always rolling on all eight wheels. It’s fantastic—I usually manage to. But you’ve got no right to demand it of me, that’s all! Let me fall on my head someday. I haven’t had a vacation, actually, in years. And how I keep going, Lord knows—I don’t. Work about 28 hours a day. I should be at Saint Hill right this moment, I shouldn’t be standing here. Nothing’s going to pieces, but we’re right in the middle of a forward advance of magnitude right at the present instant and it’s not a moment of advance at Saint Hill—it’s happening right here in the United States. And you possibly haven’t noticed it. We’ll take it up at greater length in this congress, but it is rather fantastic what is occurring.

But that I can appear at a congress at all is pretty good from my point of view, see? That I can last out six, twelve, eighteen hours of lecture and so forth, I think that’s pretty good.

You say, “Well, of course, he would be able to do it,” you see? “Of course, well, that’s—that’s easy,” you see.

There’s no glory in it for me, don’t you see? I can’t say, “Look how terrific this is, folks,” you see? I can’t say that. You say, “Well, that’s—that’s just what we expect of you, Ron,” you see? “That’s what you’re supposed to be able to do,” you know.

10

Well, pretty good, pretty good. But could you do it? And well, you possibly could. I’m—certainly I’m trying to put you in shape so that you definitely could. But I’m not in shape so that I can. And yet I do. That’s the ought-to-be versus the actuality.

The only thing that you can really count on me for absolutely across the boards, and I think you have learned this over the years: One, I know where we’re going, I know what we’re doing, and I will work very sincerely and put everything else aside to accomplish our definite goals and ends in this particular direction. And I know that you know you can count on that.

And beyond that, I’m afraid I can’t recommend myself very much. Get cross. Meaner than a cat, man. You ought to see me sometime when a message comes in from Johannesburg that they have just been threatened with liquidation because they forgot to pay the water bill. You ought to see me, you know. I’m not trying to keep Johannesburg from liquidating and make sure they pay their water bills, but I have to make sure they do, you see? Boy! It’s a good thing I have spoken several languages on the track because I would run out of curse words. And it’s a terrible state of shock that some staff members sometimes—only new ones—go into. They find me in a hall, you know, and I’m chewing somebody up, my God, you know? And he’s trying to tell me desperately that isn’t his department and he’s not responsible for it and I say, well, you know, something—something very pleasant like, “You’re trying to tell *me* you’re not responsible?” You know, something like this.

And they say, “Gee, he can get mad.”

Well, that’s another ought-to-be. You see, I’m never supposed to get mad, I’m supposed to withhold it. Well, I’d be withholding more anger in fifteen minutes over some things than most people express in their entire lifetime.

Frankly, I am simply libeling myself at the moment because I am a fairly even-tempered character. But don’t deny me the right to get mad about something, because I do. And once in a while I curse and damn some Scientologist who is far away, the story on which I have totally wrong. Very often this is

the case. I just get mad as hops, you know. "My God! What the hell do they think, so on, so on and so on and so on and so on." Cables fly out in all directions. "Yank his certificates, nail him to the cross, kill him."

I get this rather pathetic letter back and say, "Ron, that was in Pomona. That was in Pomona that happened, not in Riverside. And the auditor was from Seattle."

And I say, "Prove it." And they do, and I say I'm sorry. I'm a liability along these lines, let me tell you.

But the reason the person took it and will take it and so forth, is because they know that I'm totally sincere in trying to keep the show on the road and keep it straight and get the right thing done. So they even forgive that.

Well, that's the way it goes. But it's been tough the last ten or eleven years, let me tell you, particularly the last ten years of going along, having to do so many other things than my job; trying to take care of so many other things all the time. Having to hold together administrative activities and so forth which frankly didn't have too much to do with me.

In 1950, I said Scientology (or Dianetics then) would go as far as it worked and not a bit further. And therefore, to expend tremendous quantities of time on administrative procedures and keeping everything straight administratively was a very short-sighted action. One would do the best he possibly could along the administration/communication lines of Scientology and Dianetics throughout the world, and keep the eye on the main chance, which was to do the best possible technical advance. Concentration on technical.

11

And although we have put together Central Organizations and so on in the past, it is interestingly significant that now we are going for blood on the administrative front because we now know exactly where we are going and exactly what we are doing and we have made it. And now is the time to make it neat. And I'll appreciate your cooperation in making it neat.

Because we've got a mighty fine future, and we've got a tremendous, wide, unimaginably wide area of advance immediately ahead of us. I speak to you from the terrifically confident, complacent standpoint of knowing exactly what you can do. I have for many years spoken to you from the standpoint of knowing what I could do and hoping what you could do. And I now speak from the viewpoint entirely of knowing exactly what you can do and exactly how far along you can go and exactly how distinctly good your skills can and will be and exactly what you can accomplish. And I speak exactly and totally and exactly from the point of view of knowing what you will become.

Now I don't care whether you fall off the bandwagon and roll off one side of the road and onto the other side of the road and wobble around and so forth—the other end is inevitable. The course of existence is pretty well plotted, because this is one track you can't start going down and then turn back. Because no matter how mad you got, no matter how upset you got, no matter how betrayed you felt, you are still accompanied by this fascinating little point—one little point: It might be true. It just might be true. And that's right. It is true. But I've been trying, and I've been taking your support over eleven years to make a breakthrough which was positively—which included everybody. And that breakthrough has now occurred. And that is news.

And I tell you at this congress that—not "you too can be Clear," but "you too can go all the way no matter how you have been falling on your head." That I can tell you with great certainty. And I can also tell you that you can learn to do it and you can do it. And these are tremendous certainties and they exist with me right here at this moment after a great deal of experience

along that line. And I've never been able to speak to you from that level of confidence before.

I've spoken to you with the confidence it can be done: "I can do it. I hope you can. Here is what I hope you will be able to do. And basically, here is what will cure and clear quite a few people. And you can (I hope) do these techniques." You get this? This is the viewpoint on which we've been carrying forward as opposed to this viewpoint: "I know exactly what you can do. I know exactly what is going to happen to you, and exactly where you are going, and that is it. I know that I can teach you rather easily to do these exact things. And I know that anybody who then falls in your hands to be cleared or given other boosts forward and so forth, will receive an exact and finite end. Not necessarily in an exact length of time—it'll take some longer than others because that's monitored by the difficultness of the case and the speed and enthusiasm with which you will work, but I can tell you positively that it will occur."

And that is news. Applause.

Of course, we find the United States at this particular moment in the ho-hum of, "Well, we've heard about clearing before. Oh yeah, we've heard that before. You know, we've heard about clearing people and so on. Possibly true, possibly not true. He's talking about clearing again. Well, I went down to get cleared one time. I went down to get cleared by an auditor. He was an auditor. He said he was an auditor. And he ran a process on me. It was 'look at that light' we ran, long time. I've had other gains. I've had a lot of other gains. I've had a tremendous number of other gains, but I didn't get Clear. Keep talking about these Clears and there aren't very many, and there are really none in the United States or anything like that. The—I don't know what this is all about. Be a pretty dream, though, if it were true."

12

Well, I'm standing here to tell you that I'm not going to clear you and I'm not going to see you cleared. It's a waste of time. "What? What did he say? What did he say, Joe?"

We could have cleared anybody at Saint Hill rather easily, because clearing is a specific activity which is a way-stop on the road to other ends. We could take and orient totally what is called now a 3D package and run only one terminal to that package and get a free needle rather easily. And we could show the fellow the free needle and you'd say, "Look, you're Clear, son," and he'd feel great. And he would be Clear and everything in Book One, everything's fine. He's vaguely aware of the fact that someday something might fall in on him, but that's all right. That's all right. He's Clear. There's the free needle. He's—everything is expected—as expected and so forth. He isn't being troubled by a lot of things being trouble before.

Why do it? Just so he'll feel good. I know this is unpopular. This is not commercial. You could go ahead and do this. Be perfectly honest of you. Go ahead and clear the fellow. You get a 3D package and then clear him.

Why spend any time clearing him when with the same 3D package you can push him through to OT? Because clearing is not a way-stop on the road to OT. It's a byroad. That's news, isn't it?

Audience: Yes.

It's easier to go the whole road without traveling on any country lanes. Even though it's interestingly harder and even though it's rougher. But after a fellow's going to be Clear, he's got to go all over it anyhow. You're going to put him all over the jumps anyway. So why'd you waste any time putting him in this hole when you're trying to go up this road? So we have just bypassed

this particular goal, and although this is fine and so forth, he is going to wind up Clear, but you'll have to call Clear with a capital C or something to differentiate between what we have been making. We have been making Keyed-Out Clears. We have keyed people out. And that has been the Clear of the past.

There's a lot more to this—and yes, oh yes, he felt fine and everything of the sort. And everything was written down and—as prescribed and so forth, but it was Keyed-Out Clear. And there wasn't any way to go all the way through and make the total breakthrough until just a few months ago.

And now there is the way by which you go the whole way and make the total breakthrough, but you have to confront up to God-'elp-us what. That's rough. That's tougher. It's meaner. The somatics are worse.

When you get out at the other end, yes, you're Clear, but it would probably be the Clear which you have envisioned as a relatively absolute s—closer to absolute state with certain powers and abilities to exteriorize and all kinds of odd things that we have also talked to. It'd be closer to an absolute state of Clear.

Clears we have made have been Keyed-Out Clears. The state which we are making is the state which we have called OT. We are making Clears. There's no doubt about that. There were—on the congress in South Africa a very short time ago, six Clears stood on the stage together. All of them Clear as a bell. Wonderful shape. Marvelous condition.

We've done some clearing here or there. There's been clearing done in Australia. I'm not trying to downgrade the state these people are in. We are making Clears. We've accomplished that particular goal. These Clears are relatively stable, but only *relatively* stable because they are keyed out. Now I'm not spending much time making Clears. I'm pushing it straight on through the whole way and making people that can make people go the whole way.

So that is what I mean by a new plateau, and that is what I mean by a brand-new upgrade of the whole subject. Because to do this other trick requires auditing skill of a very definite nature. There are very definite skills. They are very, very precise. We will take those up in this congress. And the best news is that you can do them. I have proven that. I have proven that. I have been teaching people to do them and they have been doing them very successfully and very well. I didn't know that they could, but apparently a Scientologist can do a rather complicated, precise operation if he knows exactly where he's going, to the exact end product, without any doubt whatsoever about exactly what you do after you do something. And apparently he can learn this and he can do this and he can do this well. And that is very good news, because we are not having any failures along in this line.

It's sort of a black and white, yes or no proposition. Today on these upper echelons, we don't invalidate the old-time auditor—no, no, he had his skills too. We upgrade these skills enormously, put them on a terrifically precise footing and carry them forward from there, and then this fellow really can work magic. But the techniques which he is using require such enormous precision of use that there are no arguments about it, and after he's trained along the line in this way, he sees clearly that there are no arguments about the precision with which these things have to be used and his understanding of his job. We have walked into a point of complete—tremendous demands on the skill of the auditor. And the news is, the auditor has been able to measure up and we have had no difficulty, even though it took us quite a while to do it, we have been having no difficulty at Saint Hill teaching auditors to do these things. And they have come to do them very, very, very well.

30 DECEMBER 1961

So much better that if at this moment you were to see or be audited by a Saint Hill graduate, you would be very startled. You would know that this was right and that they were doing exactly right and it was going off exactly as it was supposed to go off and there wouldn't be much strain with regard to the thing, but it would be an entirely different auditing experience than you had ever before had.

It would be very rapid and very skilled. So don't kid yourself at all about how difficult it is to learn these things or do these things. Look rather at the truth of the matter, which is they can be learned and these—these end goals and end products are being duplicated by auditors and people like yourself. They have been able to do these things. And that has not been true of many of the old-time techniques.

These fellows can do a tremendous job and so can you. And these are spreading out across the world now, and I will take this up later in this congress exactly what we are doing with this sort of thing, and it's a tremendous new impact that you are looking at.

You have a new horizon, a new future. It isn't life in the old horse, it's a brand-new horse. And you've had a rough ride up to now and you'll have a rougher ride in the immediate future and then it's going to be about the smoothest ride you ever heard of.

AUDITING PERFECTION AND CLASSES OF AUDITORS

A lecture given on
30 December 1961

Well, I'm awfully glad to see you here. I really am. I didn't really want to come to this congress, worth a nickel. I thought, "Well, same old lectures. Tell us everything is going to be wonderful," you know, and then the world falls in on you. So, then I thought, "Well, I'd better go. I'd better go and find out what he's talking about," I said.

No, but all joking aside, I am very pleased to be back in the country if only momentarily. The insularity of America actually puts out of your sight the—the tremendous breadth of Scientology. It is tremendously broad today. And that is a very good thing. Dispersal of an item like Scientology makes it absolutely defensible.

All in one place, that's very—rather dangerous the way things are. But today you'd be happy to know that you have skilled auditors and organizations on every corner of this world. And wherever they are, they follow through, of course, along national lines, by orders, patriotic to their own governments. I keep having to issue these orders. Basically, it's a very great achievement. You have made that possible.

Today—well, we have an auditor, for instance, be going back shortly to back up Tshombe. I, by the way, should tell you something about that. I know you're very worried about it. I've been reading the American papers concerning it and I thought I'd better tell you about it because, you know, he attacked the capital yesterday—day before yesterday, you know.

He's got one of the strongest and most powerful lobbies going that is attacking *flat out* Congress, you know—Tshombe is. He's attacking it—just about to wipe out the whole US Senate and that would be funny only to a Scientologist.

Did you read the front page story in the *Washington Post* of Tshombe's attack on the US capital? He is operating the most powerful and deadly lobby that has ever operated. Pretty dangerous.

Here's this little pool of mud in the steaming jungle that's about as big as that little shopping center that you have near home, the smaller one—got a hospital and a couple of stores and some buildings. And the whole fury and might of the—ha!—United Nations is being leveled with violence against this tiny, little hamlet and a few handful of ragtag, bobtail people. And the United States spent, under Eisenhower, billions, billions to buy friendship abroad and then sent US bombers to the UN to bomb Katanga.

You won't hear about this in America, but American stock went out the

bottom at that moment. Pretty darn weird. Here's this little pool of mud, see. But I think it's a state of comparable size so that it'd look like opposition to the UN. And I think it also looks big enough to be confronted by Kennedy.

So he sent bombers. And he's going to buy a hundred million dollars worth of UN—ha! UN—bonds to finance all of this sort of thing and it's all very interesting. But the size of the overt is tremendous. The size of the overt is absolutely fantastic.

You see, the Katanganese has never been part of the Congo. It's a colonial acquisition for the Congo during all this period of anticolonialism. So of course, they've got to have a motivator. You get the joke?

Now, they've got to have a motivator and they actually have got Tshombe attacking the US Senate. Overt act—motivator sequence. Most gorgeous example of it I ever saw in my life. But it is totally, totally concerned, a hundred percent concerned, with somebody's wits here—hasn't anything to do in actuality.

There is no war. There couldn't be any war. How long do you think it would take you as a shotgun—with a shotgun to wipe out the local shopping center? And then somebody comes along and gives you six rocket bombers to help out. What you going to do with them? What you going to do with them?

Now, this is no savage criticism of US policy. There has to be a policy before you can criticize it. But to a Scientologist, these things loom up a little more interestingly one way or the other because if they will just—if these characters, pardon me, if these politicians—well, let's be polite . . . Which is the more derogatory word? Anyway, if they would just quietly go someplace and sit down for a few years, we're all set.

See, if they'd just go quietly and, oh, I don't know, assign posts to their friends as ambassador to Mauritania or something, you know, and just knock it off, all this fussing about, we've got it made.

That's the only thing—the only reason I talk about it consistently is because it worries me just a little bit. Because if they lose their heads within the next decade, why, we will have been caused an enormous—a lot more trouble that will be very difficult. It'll be—it's hard enough going as it is without going in a world where all the comm lines are broken down and in flinders. Hard enough going without walking across radioactive rubble that were once cities. It's hard enough auditing somebody now without having to take the radiation burns off first.

So it's not a matter of "Hubbard is simply fixated on the third and fourth dynamic." Hubbard is a little bit concerned about the fourth dynamic just to this degree. We've absolutely got it taped if they will just be quiet just a little while longer. And that's what I hope for.

And when I see these idiocies of "We've got to have a war," to the extent of bombing the local shopping center, and then we hear that this—a very serious crime has been committed whereas Tshombe has formed a lobby which is attacking flat out the United States capital—I would say somebody's in a frame of mind where he wants trouble.

And we have a disagreement there because I don't want any trouble just now. And he does want trouble just now and of course, it's in our interest not to have any trouble for a while.

It is so distracting to fight a war! Haven't you found it so? Boring, in fact. One of my terminals has to go into operation every time we fight a war and I tell you, it's getting frayed at the edges.

You know, I've practically had to do no auditing on it at all. It's almost gone through overuse. Every time a war goes on, you see, I get this terminal,

AUDITING PERFECTION AND CLASSES OF AUDITORS

and that terminal goes into play, and I go down and sign up, you see. And the war's over and I put the terminal back in mothballs again, see. It's getting worn out.

And it smells so of camphor, but we don't need a war to run that terminal out further. Now, I know a better method. You get an auditor who is very, very well trained and you sit down in a chair and he sits down in the other chair and you take hold of the cans, and he looks at the E-Meter, and he says, "Is it all right with you if I begin this session now?"

And I'll tell you what to say then. You say, "Yes."

That's a much better way of handling terminals and valences, you see, a much, much more fruitful way of handling them. They handle much more easily than trying to wear them out on the field of battle or in the United States Senate or being a garbage collector and getting elected president. Anyway, the gist of this work depends on this.

We have come to a point in history where communication is adequate, where technology is adequate and where there's a moment of—a breathing spell and a little bit of leisure.

All right. Now with this, perhaps we've got it made. See, just nothing happens just now, you see. But it's a momentary, almost accidental breathing spell in which we exist at the present time. And that accounts for a great deal of our progress.

I am not for peace because I dislike war. War has good points. There is no doubt about it. War has very good points about it. Some people like to hunt ducks. Other people like to hunt airplanes. But they—but there's times when you don't want to hunt airplanes and we happen to be in one of those in Scientology right now.

If the international situation will just stay nicely balanced—give us—give us just two or three more years and we'll have it taped. Not that we will then be able to take over Earth, but then we will be in a position where we will be figuring out how not to.

Right now Central Organizations are having a very difficult time of it. I don't mind telling you this because they are just on the upper edge of a wave. Some of them are in a kind of a "Let's wait it out a little bit longer," and "We hope," and so forth. But life is about to change on every Central Organization front. Some more than others. And that's because practically every Central Organization in the world has, has had or will have certain staff members at Saint Hill being trained within an inch of their lives. And these people are either home and just now getting going, or they are going to come home very shortly, or something of the sort. And everybody in Central Organizations is sort of on a, "Well, what are they going to do next?" You know?

But they do have a certain calm confidence. It's only when calm confidence is not differentiable from apathy that I begin to worry.

But this is a pretty tough, a pretty tough run of it. We're right in the middle of a forward advance right at this moment. You have not seen very much of it yet. You have not contacted too much of it. You possibly—one or—some of you have been on the fringe of it. Some of you, of course, are right in the middle of it. But the largest number of Scientologists throughout the world are just in a—in a sort of a—maybe up to a rumor stage on this. They haven't quite met it head-on.

And that is this: An auditor trained at Saint Hill today is trained into very definite skills which are auditing skills as you've always seen but with a precision that you haven't ever noticed before. And they look different and

they act different. And when they come back . . . They leave, you see, and they say to all their friends from the Central Organization, they say, "Well, goodbye, Bob. I'll be seeing you pretty soon, yeah. Goodbye, Joe. All right. Yeah, well, I'll give—I'll give Ron your best. Bye-bye. Bye-bye." You know? And they go back all friends, you know.

And they go to Saint Hill and they sit down and—don't kid yourself. Saint Hill course is not an easy course. You think you've been through tough Academies, but this one's got them all beat. Mary Sue and the rest of the training staff there, and other people, see, they really put these boys over the jumps. And they live on English chow. And it's rather cold sometimes and sometimes the furnace goes out in the house. It's a great big house and big grounds, but they never get much time to look at the outside.

Usually, they're looking at an E-Meter, an Instructor breathing down their neck, "What did that say? Hm, I thought so. Ha, ha, ha, ha. Why don't you read *E-Meter Essentials* again?" Nasty, you know—mean. It's really vicious—really vicious.

I have seen students standing out in the hall crying big, large tears. "It is just—it's just—it's just Mike's terminal that is in operation. He—it's just Mike's terminal, that's all." "I assessed him once and got a terminal, 'sadist' on him as part of his package, see." "It's just Mike's terminal. He can't—he can't—won't—he won't pass me on anything. He's just doing it to be mean. He's got orders from Mary Sue not to." And they buck up and go study the bulletin again, and they go in. By this time, Mike has decided it's too, too many examinations of this particular bulletin, so he says, "How many commas in the first line of the bulletin?" So they flunk that one. And this time they go back and study it and find out what it said.

And they come in with flying colors, and they're asked three consecutive questions about the bulletin which are all very, very straight. Everything is all set. They know exactly what to ask—and exactly what to answer. And then they ask the fourth, "What's the date of the bulletin?" you see, and they flunk that. That's it. And it is! It is. It's just Mike's terminal. That's all.

I'm not exaggerating this, by the way. It'd be very hard to exaggerate. It is not that it's capriciously sadistic, but they're pressured through. And what is expected of them before anybody says they can audit is so fantastically arduous and so precise, that these people who have been through many courses under very good Instructors very often and through good Academies are horrified to see what is really demanded of them. And then they measure up to it and then they can do it, and they come home. That's the point. They come home then, see.

They come walking in. They're pretty calm, pretty good shape. They're pretty competent about it. Look around, everybody runs up to them. "Hello, hello. How was Saint Hill? How's everything going? Everything's fine. Everything's fine."

"Anybody ever run a Joburg on you people? Well, let's look over and see how—how your auditing is."

Two nights later: "Dear Ron, I have never *believed* that auditing could be so *bad* as it's being done at the present moment in such and such a place. I've got it in hand somehow or other, but do you know that these people don't even know . . ." And then I got a big long list, you see.

Don't send any staff members or friends to Saint Hill. They'll come back and ride hell out of you. They ruin you. Perfectionists.

Trouble is their case has had an *enormous* forward gain so they can

reach with this critical attitude much better. That's why I say you haven't seen too much of the forward advance. You haven't yet had a Saint Hill graduate sniff—just sniff. He's sitting down there doing a letter-perfect job. Everything is fine, you know. Your staff auditor is doing a letter-perfect job. Everything is fine and you're doing exactly right. Everything is going fine. "Oh, no. Turn on your E-Meter."

See, you got a sudden upgrade of terrific authority on the subject of guys who are totally competent. And they come back and they come into an area which thought it was competent, and it's this—a bit of an invalidation. This is what's happening at the present moment.

Central Organizations and some field auditors are coming to Saint Hill and being trained, put over the jumps, and then they are coming home and straightening out Central Organizations, and putting those over the jumps and so forth. And to this degree, you're getting a more—much more perfect job of auditing going on. And the upgrade of auditing skill is occurring at the present time. And it's not taking too long. It's not going to take the next ten years to get this thing done because we can tell you immediately what is good auditing and what is bad auditing. We can tell you at once what a good auditing action is and test out whether it was an effective auditing action almost at once.

Now we're into the area of this is how you do it. And that is making a big difference because if the pc gets up out of the pc's chair and hasn't had a gain—well, I'll give you an idea. Ron went off to the Saint Hill course, went back, took over Assoc Sec Johannesburg. When he first—he taught a special course down there mostly making classified—I'll talk about that later, too—but making Class II Auditors mainly.

And he said this was what happened in those six weeks. The auditor would be sitting there auditing, and the pc would be perfectly willing and settle for a small gain in twenty-five hours. That was the beginning of the course. At the end of twenty-five hours of auditing, the pc expected something to have happened and would have settled for that.

And at the end of that particular course, *raging* ARC breaks and upsets with the Instructors were occurring because *two hours* of auditing had gone on without anything happening! It's different, huh? Different.

And it isn't anything new they are doing. They are just doing what they are doing absolutely right. Then you're getting a tremendous upgrade of quality in Central Organizations. You take Johannesburg. It was almost flat on its back. It was having a dreadful time as an organization, and so forth, and the HCO Continental Secretary South Africa went back and she finished off her case there in a few hours of auditing, and as a Clear, she started to operate.

The organization started reintegrating and for the first time, why, they were over the top on some of their quotas. For the first time in a year, they were over the top on these things and they were making progress in all directions, and everything was settling down and looking good.

Now, that's just in a Central Organization. You don't see too much of a Central Organization's activities. They usually put the—they put on your idea of how they ought to be for you. And they try to conduct themselves in a method and a way that inspires confidence in you, and so forth, and it—they should. But they have their difficulties. And their difficulty is, right now, is how to cope with a Saint Hill graduate when he gets home.

They'll turn out a little textbook on it. "This is how you should act. Do exactly as he or she says." End of book.

This is quite well—this is well taken. Understand then, what I'm doing

at the present moment is taking full responsibility for auditor training and upgrading it throughout the world with *total* intolerance for anything short of *total* perfection on the part of an auditor, *period*.

All right. When you've got your technology, you can do that, but you can't do it before. Let me go into it now and show you what an auditor has to know how to do. He has to know how to run a meter, a Model Session and do a perfect Sec Check or Problems Intensive at which time he becomes a Class II Auditor. But that is—although absolutes are unobtainable—it's just as close to an absolute as we can press it—that he can do these things right and well.

If he can sec check well, if he can run a meter perfectly and carry on in that particular line, we know then that he can do this job. And we know also that if he cannot do those *exact things perfectly*, we can *never* trust him to assess, which is a Class III skill.

Now, it doesn't matter what kind of a package you are looking for or what you are looking for in the pc, you get your second skill. Your first skill is your Security Checking skill. Your second skill is your assessing skill. And that is just your second skill. And there is no halfway mark. Either an auditor can assess perfectly or he should be shot. I mean, there's no halfway measure. You can't assess "fairly well" and run what we're running today.

You can't assess "mostly right." "Well, we got it all straight except we had the wrong terminal. We ran it for forty-five hours and the pc spun in." You know, that's about the way it would be, see.

20

The demand of the technology is that the auditor be absolutely right, he be correct in what he does. Now he has to do some adjustment of what he does, but it breaks down to these two precise skills. One, the ability to pull withholds and to handle an E-Meter and run this type of processing check on the preclear. That is a skill and it is a precise skill, and that one cannot be done wrong. You leave a withhold unpulled on the pc and you have hell for breakfast thereafter.

All you've got to do is miss a withhold. So that Security Checking has to be perfect. Therefore, he has to be able to run a meter perfectly. Therefore, he has to also have the proper meter. You can't have a meter which almost works because it'll miss withholds for you.

All right. So that is a precision action, and an auditor can be taught that action, and they can do it. One of the things happens to them, however, is their own case gets in the road. How could this be that their own case gets in the road? Well, he who hath withhold will not pulleth withhold from he who hath withhold.

So the only bug on the forward track is getting all these people with withholds to perfectly pull withholds on all these people who have withholds. And I'll go into that—technically why that is necessary.

It isn't just that we want you to have clean hands. I know you would feel nice if you had clean hands and it makes you well, and it makes you feel better and it's that sort of thing, but that isn't why we want you to have clean hands. That isn't why at all. We just want you to have clean hands so that you can be set up for an assessment and find out where you're at and get going.

And we can't find out where you are and get going unless a perfect job of Security Checking and Problems Intensive has been run on you first. And of course, you lose the pc if you miss the withholds.

You want to see somebody blow? You want to see somebody leave the organization? You want to see somebody get out of the pc's chair and be your

AUDITING PERFECTION AND CLASSES OF AUDITORS

enemy thereafter? Just sit down there, and just sit down there and you're going along fine, and you say, "All right. Have you ever murdered anybody? All right. Well, it didn't move much that time," and so forth.

About three minutes later—about three minutes later, the pc says, "You're talking so loudly, I can hardly hear you. I don't know what you are doing. Why can't I have a cigarette? You gave me that—you gave me that command twice. You know you did. I heard you. You're using the old style of Model Session, too. *Yap, yap, yap, yap, yap. Rrowrrh.*"

And the auditor who doesn't know how to audit 1962 style, huh, he says, "Well, I'm very sorry. Do we have an ARC break? All right. What have I done? Oh, I have. I've screamed at you. All right. And what else have I done? And what haven't I done?"

And the pc gets up out of the auditing chair and he tells the next-door neighbor, "Oh, my God, that auditor's terrible," and blows and has a lot of trouble, and comes down with sinusitis the final week—the following week, you see—stumbles around, goes on a binge, leaves his wife, walks around in circles and falls flat on his face and one day finds himself in the hands of another Scientologist and gets the withhold pulled.

And this Scientologist, by that time, has been over the jumps and we say, "All right. Have you ever murdered anybody? Oh, yeah? Well, who was that? All right. That's fine. Who else have you murdered? Thank you. Okay. Good. Who else? Have you ever murdered anybody else? All right. That's clear now. Okay."

Fellow says, "You know, auditors are awfully nice."

That's the mechanism of your ARC break—is only the missed withhold. That's all. That's the totality of it.

The reason fellows get upset, the reason people blow, the reason people have ARC breaks, the reason they have bad sessions, the reason for this—and this—isn't really that the auditor's intention was bad. It was only that the person had withholds and nobody got them. They asked for them and didn't bother to collect them. And this is about as silly as going down to the bank, making out a check, they put your money on the counter and then you walk off and don't pick it up. It's just as silly as that. There's the source of ARC breaks.

There's the source of the invalidation of the E-Meter. Of course, an inoperative meter should be invalidated. But the source of an ARC break or the source of invalidations of meters and things—Scientology doesn't work—is the fellow sits there and you say, "Have you ever murdered anyone?" And he knows darn well he has and then you don't ask him anything about it, he thinks it hasn't shown up on the meter, which it has, but the auditor just hasn't read it. So he invalidates the meter.

And he said, "Well, it isn't operating." No, what isn't operating is the auditor usually, if the meter is all right. Simple. These are simple mechanisms.

In other words, I'm talking to you about something that has turned out to be as elementary as: You take a pie plate off the cupboard and put it on the table, and then you take it off the table and put it back in the cupboard. And it'll arrive both ways each time so long as you pick it up.

But if you neglect to pick up the pie plate, you will *never* get it on the table. And if you try to knock it over there with your hand, it'll bust to pieces in the middle of the floor. There is a way to pick up a pie plate and move it from the cupboard to the table. And it's that elementary; only missing one is *that* serious.

Class I skills—that's anything that we ever knew how to do up to last

year. Do them all. I don't care. Go ahead. But if you don't know what you are doing and if you cannot classify or qualify as a Class II Auditor as perfect on an E-Meter—and I don't mean you read the *E-Meter Essentials* and know all the answers, and somebody comes in and sits down and you say, "Well, all right. And on page 62 it says so-and-so, that's the answer to that question. Yeah, I can answer all the questions in the book."

"All right. You're perfect on an E-Meter now." I don't mean that kind of training. I don't mean 100 percent perfect on the E-Meter from *that* quarter.

"There are ten reactions on an E-Meter needle. What are they? One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine and ten. Very good. Show me an example of each one. Very good."

"Now we will find somebody and *you* will be able to run twelve Security Check questions on him. And then *we're* going to security check him afterwards *and if we find one single quiver* on the needle, you're going to go back to the foot of the class and do it all over again." That's the way you pass your examination. That's what we mean by 100 percent on the E-Meter. *Perfect* knowledge of E-Meter essentials, *perfect* knowledge of the meter, *perfect* demonstration of each one of the types of motions of an E-Meter and *perfect* Security Checking so that a withhold is never missed or quivered. Never a quiver of that needle missed.

And then we have what we consider passing. Perfect is passing because life and the mind demands of us that we be perfect in this particular line. We can't do a *fair* job of this action.

22

Life and the mind does not tolerate a fair job. All you have to do is miss a withhold, miss a rudiment, miss something of the sort, and your pc's all upset and coming to pieces. And if you do it very often, your pc blows and his whole life is in flinders.

So we have to take the responsibility today of the fact that Scientology has entered a new level of effectiveness. And its new level of effectiveness contains in it this fact: that anything that is powerful enough to completely alter the human mind can backfire if done wrong!

So new technology has forced upon us this fact: that we can no longer tolerate a fair job. We have to have a perfect job, but it is an easy job to do. It is not hard to be perfect at it. It simply requires training and skill. It can be done. It's easy to do as a matter of fact. It is easier to do an E-Meter job *perfectly* on a pc—easier to do it *perfectly* than *poorly*. Because if you do it poorly, what happens? What happens? Oh, dear. God help the auditor.

That's the only time the pc ever clams up on him. That's the only time the pc ever has the ARC break. That's the only time the pc ever finishes a session feeling horrible. That's all.

If you don't believe this, take somebody that's just had some auditing and they feel terrible. He's done—been audited by somebody. Put him on a meter and say, "What question was missed on you? What withhold has not been pulled on you? Which one did that auditor miss?"

And you go *clank*. You say, "What was that?" Follow it down very carefully. You'll find out there was a missed withhold. As soon as you get that missed withhold off, the person feels wonderful. Isn't this interesting?

The difference between good and bad auditing is perfect auditing for we can no longer be tolerant of these things. So a person who is doing this job should be perfect at it. That is all there is to that. He should be perfect at it. I don't care how many people this upsets because the only thing I have ever been with you is honest, as honest as I knew how to be. And if I didn't know

something, I told you. And when I did know something, I told you. Well, I'm telling you now. That's the way it is.

It isn't me laying down the law. This is what we have run into.

All right. Now let's go into Class III. If you do a Class III job—if you do an assessment job on somebody and you're not sufficiently skilled to know the difference between a cognition surge and a repeating item or something of this sort, if you don't know what you're looking at, if your assessment is not right on the button and doesn't keep on assessing that exact way—in other words, if just the pure mechanics of running the E-Meter are not perfect, you have let this pc in for more misery than he has ever been let in for in his life. It's that serious. It's that serious.

Oh, this is a new look, isn't it? Remember at the beginning of one of the—I think about the third book of Book One—the third part of Book One, it says any auditing is better than no auditing. It's only been in the last year that we have violated that principle for the first time.

That is only true of skills as they existed, well, let's say, up until maybe autumn 59. That is completely true of those early skills. Any use of them was better than no use of them at all.

Now let's go forward into the raw meat that we have been running into and handling since that time, and particularly the raw meat of this year, and we find for the first time that perfect auditing is excellent. There's no further statement can be made. Perfect auditing is excellent. There is no comparable statement that fair auditing is fair. That's just totally missing, see. That isn't there, see. No such thing as fair auditing is fair.

All other types of auditing are *horrible* if you use these technologies of 1962. Used wrong, *ploom!* Fire a rocket off in the pc's ear, you'll probably do him better. Probably do him less harm.

Now, it isn't that you damage the pc forever. It's just that he becomes terribly upset. He may blow, he goes wog-wog, he may get sick and woggly on you and so forth. He'll destimulate and come out of it. Yes, he'll come out of it. It won't kill him. But what a waste of time. You've upset him, you've lost a member of your group, things of this character. He goes out of circulation as far as you're concerned.

In other words, you can't do a halfway job with 1961 auditing and that's all there is to that. Auditing as it exists right this moment cannot be done "pretty well." It can't be done "pretty well." There is no such thing as "pretty good" Security Checking. There is no such thing as "not too bad" assessing. You see, those other solutions just don't exist.

There is *wrong* assessing which will upset cases and *wrong* Security Checking which will upset cases, and there is *perfect* Security Checking and *perfect* assessing which makes the case walk up on cloud nine, cloud ten, cloud eleven, cloud twelve in a very, very steep rocket-jockey climb. Done perfectly, you have never seen quite the same results occurring from auditing, which I will go into in this congress.

So don't fool anybody, much less yourself. If you don't know how to do these things perfectly, I'm not asking you not to audit. Nothing like that. I'm not asking you to take endless training courses and all that sort of thing because I assure you that once you have learned this perfection of handling of withholds—when you've got that skill perfect, when you really have that one—you're not going to have to learn it again. I guarantee that.

And when you can really assess and you really know what you're doing, and when you find an item on somebody's case, bang, you've got it. And that

compares to this and it checks out. And the list is null and that's it. And you've got it and *bang!*

Well, you don't have to learn how to do that again. It doesn't matter if I come along and tell you to assess for something else. It is simply an assessment, see.

It doesn't matter if I say, "Well, we have also all of a sudden found the alpha factor on cases, and you have to assess for the childhood integral . . ." Well, it'd just be a job of assessing. Or I say, "Well, you have to run a Security Check on the pc's oppterm." Well, that's just Security Checking, see. These are unchanging skills. And the reason why most people had to be trained over and over and over is they have not had a specific skill which was an invariable skill which they learned perfectly.

They were always satisfied if they learned "pretty good," see. And "pretty good" is not good enough. We won't make that statement, you know, "pretty good" is not good enough. Sounds like something you'd see on a garage sign or something. That's an improper statement. "Pretty good" is *horrible!* It's, "My God, how can you live? How can you *do* this thing? You murder children, too, in your spare time?" You know, it's that order of magnitude.

If I could give you anything at this congress or teach you anything at this congress of any value, it would be just this fact. It's for God's sakes, don't go on expecting that a *fair* job of auditing can ever be done. It *cannot*, not from here on, with what we're doing.

24

Now here's why. Technically, we'll go into it further, but here's why a fair job cannot be done: because you're heading this person on an outward bound passage. You're taking this person over jumps that he has *never* in his *life* ever *dreamed* that he would be able to confront. And unless you do a perfect job of taking him over it, he's going to quit. It's just too much to confront. It's just too rough.

And he breaks down along the line. And I can also tell you these things are very easy to learn. The learning is—will never be done, "Well, Henry, I think you'll be able to do better tomorrow with your E-Meter and I think you will be able tomorrow to recognize the difference between a constant rise and a rock slam. And I think, Henry, you will be able to do that tomorrow," and so on. "Try anyway, Henry."

I'm afraid it has to be done on an entirely different plane—not necessarily a misemotional plane, but it'll have to be done whether said patiently, angrily or Tone 40 or serenely. It will still have to be said, "Henry, you ignorant blank, please notice that the needle goes this way and *rises*. Do you see the needle, Henry? *Rising* needle. Now *rising* needle. Do you see that, Henry? *Rising* needle. Now look at it, look at it again, now. Look, look, we're going to make it rise again. *Rising* needle. *Don't you ever read anything with it!*"

"Oh."

I don't care what point of the Tone Scale it's got to be done. It has to be done. And you don't dare stop training him until he sees the needle go and he says, "It's a rock slam."

Somebody comes along and tries to tell him it's a theta bop—he'd break out a shotgun. He knows the person's psychotic, see, at that level of knowingness. That level of certainty has got to be there. He's got to know the difference between an instant read and a latent read. The only thing that isn't in *E-Meter Essentials* is you never pay any attention to anything but a—but an instant read. A read must occur certainly within a half a second after you've said the word. Actually, shorter than that. But if it doesn't, it's

not significant. It isn't reading what you ask him. He only responds instantly because you want the reactive mind's responses, not his long thinkingness.

Here's what happens. You say to somebody, "Did you ever skin any cats?"

Most people in America—at a particular time—will sit there and faithfully watch the E-Meter. "Did you ever skin any cats? What was that movement there? What was that last movement there? Oh? What was that? Yeah, what did you think of as the needle wiggled?"

"Oh, I thought of my—I thought of my—my uncle."

"Well, what about your uncle?"

"Oh, he owned a garage."

"Where was that?"

"Oh, that was in Peoria."

"Was that in this lifetime?"

And they call it auditing.

"Did you ever skin any cats? Thank you. Have you ever raped anybody? Thank you," is the rapidity of Security Check questions because the reaction of the E-Meter is going to take place *instantly*. *Pow!* If he did, it goes *pow!* And if it goes *pow*, he did! That's the other thing you've got to learn.

And he says, "Well, I don't know really, skin a cat? I—as a matter—I was a member of the Humanitarian Society one time and the Cat Farm Incorporated, and so forth and so on." And you—you don't ever say, "Well, all right. Well, he said that. Let's go on to the next question."

You say, "Good. Thank you very much. Now have you ever skinned any cats?"

"Yeah."

"Well, all right. Now, *what* cat did you skin?"

"Well, I really abhor skinning cats."

"Yeah, fine. Thank you. *What cat did you skin? When?*"

"Oh, well, really, I don't know why you're taking it out on me this way because I've always been a friend of dumb animals. As a matter of fact, somebody did a Dynamic Assessment on me one time and it was totally fifth, fifth, fifth all the time. So it couldn't be a—possibly be any withhold about cats," and so forth.

"Good. Thank you. Thank you very much. *When* did you *skin* the cat? Did you skin the cat? Was it a cat? All right. Was it a cat? All right, it was cat. Did you skin the cat? Yeah, all right, you 'skun' the cat. Very good. Good. Now, what cat and when and where was it 'skun'? Not by your uncle. By you. When was this?"

"Oh, well, you're pressing me like that. It's not fair. You're demanding things like . . ."

"No, we don't care about that. *What cat?*"

"All right. You don't have to be so *nasty* about it. The boys and I used to skin cats all the time. So there! So there! So there. So there. So there. As a matter of fact, I feel much better now. You don't suppose my gesture like this all the time . . ."

Yeah, it's interesting, isn't it?

But that is Security Checking, not "Have you ever been—have you ever be—had any unkind thoughts? Have you? Have you ever had any unkind thoughts? Have you ever had any unkind thoughts? Well, all right. We'll go on to the next question then."

Or "Have you ever done anything to Ron? Very good. Have you ever done anything to Ron? Oh, oh, there? What's that? What's that? Have you ever

done anything to Ron, and so on? Oh, you thought an unkind thought about Ron. Oh, *da-da-da, da-da-da*, an unkind thought, a critical thought and so forth. All right. That's very good. And you thought about this other person that said . . . There. That other person said that they had once heard . . . Well, that's fine. You have thought this unkind thought. Very good. *What have you done to him?*"

"Oh, well, you needn't ask me like that. That is pretty mean. That's pretty mean. I just thought this unkind thought and so forth. And anybody's entitled to their opinion. It's a democracy after all, so forth. It's not some kind of a fascism the way *you* people think it is, so forth."

You say, "All right. All right. But what did you *do* to him? All right. If you're thinking unkind thoughts about him, you must have *done* something to him. Now what did you *done*?"

It's the only reason the question exists in the Form 3 Joburg. "Have you ever thought any critical thought about _____?" must always be followed, "Good. You have? Fine! Well, what have you *done*?" Because he who thinketh critical thoughteth abouteth hath *done*, brother, hath *done*.

All of this is very important. You can't sit there—you know that a person could actually go on seven or eight hours getting off their critical thoughts. Do you know that?

Then go on and on and on and on and on. Critical thoughts, critical thoughts, critical thoughts, critical thoughts and I thought this, and I thought that, and I thought that. You don't have to listen to any of that. Why not end it up in thirty seconds, not five hours.

26

Say, "What did you *do*?"

You'll find out every time if they had critical thoughts, they've done something. It's interesting, isn't it?

They're going around with this terrific load of blame, blame, blame, blame, blame, blame, blame. "This fellow's no good because I shot at him once." That's logic. That's logic, Earth, 1961. "He's no good and he's a rat because I once wrecked his car." Make sense? No, it doesn't make sense, but who does?

It's a horrible thing. You're going to find out that Tshombe has done more and more and more things to the United States. All the United States would have to do is throw down about—well, if they sent a battleship down there just now, then Tshombe obviously would have had to have been guilty of a greater crime. Don't you see?

And if they sent a whole air fleet down and it did something, then of course there would have to have been a much greater crime. And these greater crimes actually are quite imaginary—just as imaginary as the lobby up at the Capitol, but they have to have it. And the very fact that a newspaper prints on a national basis, "Tremendous lobby overthrowing the United States by force."

"Oh? It is? What have you done to the lobbyist?"

"Oh, that's not fair. That's not fair. We did this and did that and did that, but that has no bearing on it at all."

Well, actually, you wouldn't get, "You did this and you did—we did this and we did that and this has no bearing on it."

As soon as they say, "All right. We did this and we did that," you don't hear anything more about the lobby. The fact that there are complaints about the lobby is somebody is not taking responsibility for having sent bombers. That's all. There's more to this than meets the eye, but the mechanics of it are elementary.

AUDITING PERFECTION AND CLASSES OF AUDITORS

And in those mechanics lie the unhappiness of man—in those very mechanics, as elementary as they are.

An auditor who sits there and can whipsaw an E-Meter over the jumps and pull all the withholds as they turn up, pocketa-pocketa-pocketa, bangety-bangety-bang—well, pc just feeling better and better and everything going along fine, and nothing's missed, and everything is wonderful.

But if the pc is being audited by an imperfect auditor, the pc goes over a very bad roly coaster and he wonders why he's being so critical today and why he isn't, and all that sort of thing.

Well, now I may have cut my finger at this Clean Hands Congress, and so forth, but I'm not talking to you the way most reformers talk. I'm not a reformer, but most reformers talk *this* way:

Having raped innumerable virgins, they make it a crime and lecture against it with violence for *years* and *years* and *years*. And then burn people at the stake because they have raped virgins. Do you see the logic back of it? Of course, there is no logic back of it, but the fellow is dramatizing and making people guilty of his own overtacts.

I am in the very happy position of having a witness, having a witness that on a British Mark IV E-Meter at sensitivity 16, I didn't have any withholds. That makes this the first time in history that anybody has ever stood on a platform or rostrum, an altar, a forum and has said to others, "Be better and have clean hands," who didn't have a pitch. Well we've got an historical first here at this congress. I would hate to have security checked Billy Sunday or numerous other gentlemen of reforming characteristics.

But if there's anything wrong with you or if there's anything that you feel upset about, it goes back down just to one thing. Oncet uponet a timet, you had a "withhold it." And you never spilled it. And it is still withheld. And you is still having a hard time with it.

And now you want an auditor to help you. And it is my responsibility that the auditor who helps you, as fast as this can be done, will be totally competent to do so and who will be able to say, "Oncet uponet a timet, you had a 'withhold it.' *What is it?*" And get it. And not leave you with your sciatica, your lumbosis and your civilosis. And that would be a change, wouldn't it? Wouldn't that be a change?

Audience: Yes. Yes.

Well, it's elementary and you don't think it amounts to much because you've heard it all before. What I'm trying to tell you is you've never heard of it with velocity. Yes, you've heard it all before, but not with velocity, not with the statement that it can't be a halfway job. Please don't do one.

If you must do some auditing in a halfway job, run Rising Scale Processing, would you please? If you don't know how to use an E-Meter or don't know if your E-Meter is perfect, put it on the shelf and run CCHs. Will you please? And you will have much better gains than trying to use 1961 processes in doubt. These demand perfection.

And it's marvelous news that auditors not only have but are consistently meeting up to these standards and doing a wonderful job. And this is the first time that I've ever been able to do something myself and show somebody else how it was done, and then have them do a perfect job of it! And I am proud. And that's making me very happy.

Well, we got a lot more congress to go, so I'll show you the rest of it next time.

PARTS OF THE 3D PACKAGE

A lecture given on
30 December 1961

Thank you. I have always threatened to bring notes. And actually you realize these congresses would not be possible, and these lectures would not be possible, without notes, although you always keep them for me.

I suppose you're curious about this new 3D package. I think it might be a very good thing to talk something about. Would you like to hear something about it?

Audience: Yes.

The difficulties of processing a person are extremely complicated by the fact that this person has been playing a game, and I should tell you a bit about that. I think that might be a very good idea.

Anyhow, I want to tell you something about 3D. 3D. You've had Clears. We can make Clears, but not everybody goes Clear. Why? Because it isn't possible to key some people out of the mess they're in. If you can key a person out, you can clear them. If you can leave the litter on the backtrack and park it on the backtrack, you can clear them. *If* you can.

The person can park this material on the backtrack, key it out, and maybe it'll key in in a century, and maybe in a week, and maybe six months or maybe ten years. Who knows when it'll key back in again, but that is the limited status of Clear, and that is the status of Clear and that is what happens to Clears and that's all there is to it. You key this stuff out, you put it on the backtrack, they are in wonderful shape for some momentary period of time, not finite. They are never as bad off as they were before, but they will slump. Why? Because the stuff can key back in again.

It isn't as serious as it might sound; it doesn't mean that Clear isn't a state which is desirable—it is a state which is desirable. But let's compare that now that—now that we know that fact. I found it out. I didn't know that *you all had these masses* because some of you were sufficiently blind you couldn't see them. I'll call your attention to these black masses as of 8-80—19-God-knows-when. Remember way back then.

And a lot of you came up and said, "Well, I never saw any of these—what you talk about, black masses; I never saw anything—black masses. There's nothing wrong with me. I look around and I just see nothing. There's nothing everywhere." So I couldn't prove conclusively that there was such a thing as a mass in the reactive mind. I couldn't prove this. It was very difficult because the perception of people was not up to the observation of this sort of thing. That was what was necessary.

Now, it has become evidential that nobody would be in the shape he is in unless these masses did not [did] exist in the reactive mind—period! It is the phenomenon which retains a person's status quo and keeps him parked at the bottom of the Tone Scale. That is what it is. It's unhandleable masses.

Now, we have gone a step beyond pictures. Interesting? Now, we're into processing of masses of pictures. And everybody has these things.

Now, you can key those things out and lay them aside and park them over—1954, I think, London, Admiration Processing, "There are some corners of the mind which are better off left unentered." A direct quote—something like that—53, 54—something like that. This is all material which we have had, but there was no guarantee that everybody had these; there was no guarantee that it wasn't just an occasional phenomenon.

Well, we kept running into people who could only see blackness, or we kept running into people who could only see invisibility and who couldn't see pictures and that sort of thing and engrams and so on. And apparently uniformly a requisite of a psychiatrist or psychologist is to be *totally* immersed in the Goals Problem Mass, so they never see any pictures. So they say, "Only idiots and morons have pictures." Direct quote. "Only idiots and morons have pictures."

Why? Well, a review of this breed—it is a type of thetan. I am sorry to have to tell you that, but it is a type of thetan and you have got to live it down. But these characters, of course, couldn't see any masses or couldn't see any pictures. Well, why couldn't they see masses and pictures? Why couldn't they see masses and pictures? Because they were unable to perceive to that degree. They had them, but they couldn't see them, so therefore you couldn't guarantee that they had them.

Yes, but the mechanism which was residual is called the Goals Problem Mass. And that is the name which is assigned to these black masses which kick around in the bank. And that, when a person puts on weight, is what he has run into—the Goals Problem Mass. When a person has a solid, continuously unremovable somatic apparently, that is the Goals Problem Mass. When individuals are mired down in the midst of all of this, they have no perception beyond it. Their attention is totally introverted into this particular mass. Therefore, they behave behavior patterns dictated by these masses.

Now, what are these masses? They exist in the mind and the sum and substance of the reactive mind is composed entirely of these masses—period! The reactive mind of course can be monitored by pictures around on the fringes of the masses. But, if you key out the masses, then they won't affect the individual, but if they do not—are not susceptible of being keyed out, or you can not key them out or they are stuck too thoroughly in, then of course the person will go on behaving—will go on having the psychosomatics, will go on having the bad eyesight, will go on having the deafness, will go on having the pain in his back, will go on having the flat feet, will go on being a thetan in trouble, because he's up against something he can't handle. These things have been unhandleable by past technology—period. There was no handling them. The only thing you could do was key them out.

But we weren't even working consciously on the basis of heading in a direction just to key out these black masses. I was given this problem by you, by you, nobody else, of why didn't you go Clear? Why didn't certain processes clear you rapidly? Why? Why did we clear so selectively? Why only here and there could you make a Clear? Why couldn't clearing be done on a 100 percent basis?

And I will not ever settle for any figure less than that, because then I know you still have something you don't know about the mind! If you can't do it to each and every thetan as he steps up and salutes, then there's something you don't know about thetans! Right?

Audience: Yes.

And when you can't do it to *any* of them, you're a psychiatrist.

Now, you want to know why you have a stuck somatic? Well, why do you keep on going this way every time you try to read the signs in the distance? Why? Does it say "stop" or "60-mile-an-hour minimum?" Why, if you are a bit heavy, don't you lose your weight? Why doesn't this weight just suddenly disappear? Or is—is that—is that a problem of the GE—that belongs to the GE who is residual in the stomach and that's it? Is that just a problem of the GE? No! What are all these things about?

Why is your behavior pattern consistent, consistent, consistent? You audit somebody and he goes out and falls on his head, and you audit him and he goes out and falls on his head, and you audit him and he goes out and falls on his head, and you audit him and he goes out and falls on his head. He falls on his head a little less each time, so you're making progress. Last time he only fractured his skull; time before he put out both eyes. What is this? What is it that stops the forward progress of the mind?

Now, I tell you that there is something that stops the forward progress of the mind if only from this rationale: You as an auditor, or you as a preclear, are perfectly willing to try anything that would handle any of your difficulties. That I guarantee you. So there must be something preventing us from doing it.

And a very exhaustive study of this thing has turned up some of the most remarkable data that has ever been turned up in Scientology, and that is the existence of and the exploration of the Goals Problem Mass. They are masses of mental energy, you might say, burned down to the last notch, and nobody can get rid of the cinders. How do you handle a mass of cinders like that? Nobody can eat them, and as far as a thetan is concerned—do you know that thetans do not have dumping grounds. Do you know that? There is no place to throw stuff away. You throw it away over there four feet away and then you walk over here and it's still there four feet away, it doesn't stay over there. You drop your current body and you pick up another mock-up and you say, "Well, thank God, I got rid of that sciatica. Wow! Boy! Huh! Sure feel . . ."

You have been unlucky the last few lives, every body you pick up has a slight migraine. What's got the migraine? You or the body? Well, we already know that a thetan packs his own somatics and you can very often back a thetan out of his head. One more very remarkable example was backing a thetan out of his head who had coughing spells. And this thetan coughed and coughed and coughed and coughed and coughed, and there was nothing you could do about stopping this cough, you know. Until one day, we backed him back of his head and he was back of his head coughing. The body stopped coughing but he didn't. That's the truth, and that isn't just a few of them that have been like that.

Now what is this? What is it that makes the person do this? The person doesn't want to do this, but what makes him do this?

It isn't true that everybody is being willfully aberrated. Just lay that one aside. They are not. They attacked certain things at some time in their insidious past and got hung with the overt-motivator sequence and now they can't get rid of them. And in their own state unassisted, they have been

totally unable to handle this ever since, so they have been in trouble. And you, as you sit there right this minute, know that I am talking the truth. You know that you have always had something that you really wished you could handle. Now, it's all right for an auditor saying, "Oh, well, he just wanted to be that way." Yeah, it's true, once. But it was so long ago that he stopped wanting to be that way. That's what we discount. He hasn't wanted to be that way for a long, long time. That's what's interesting.

Now, what is this thing? What does it consist of? Now we've had some remarkable gains in the past, and we've had some remarkable legs up on the subject of the mind. We've had some remarkable data and information, that's for sure, and this has got every one of them beat hands down. Man, that was nothing.

The anatomy of this thing, mapping the anatomy of this thing as I've done in the last, well about—actually started this line of research in February of 1961 in Johannesburg, and carried on forward and was making Clears in South Africa, and moved on along the line. And Williams was down there teaching the course and I got him pretty well genned up, and he went back to Australia, and ran some courses back there and they made some Clears there. And we were going ahead very well, and we moved forward with more and more velocity and then suddenly, somebody comes up with the idea that we ought to be making lots and scads of Clears all over the world and we were making them quite selectively. In other words, we were making people Clear who could be keyed out, that is all.

32

And then we move into a further lineup. We move into a further lineup. The state of Clear had a barrier that did not consist of getting, in old Routine 3, merely the right goal and the right terminal, because there was no way you could guarantee what goal you had gotten or what terminal, and you could lay your hands on an offbeat one.

Well, I had a lot of students processed and they were making progress and I was trying to make Class IIs out of them, I wasn't using them experimental. But it turned out that it would have been a waste of time at any time simply to have gone ahead on a clearing basis. That's the way it turned out. Because those that we had started in that direction—and we had gotten close to the end line of clearing—the moment that we turned them head-on, not into key-out, but head-on into the package they went clank! And any gain we'd gotten on a loosed up needle and everything in beautiful shape was lost in the twinkling of an eye. All you had to do was find what is called the modifier and everything froze up like a car run without oil. That was it. So there was all of your beautiful clearing gone. You could cancel clearing.

Well, I went ahead and did the anatomy of this thing, and I worked very hard on it and I finally got it taped. Called it the Goals Problem Mass and worked the thing out and so on. We had already had the techniques of assessment. These things had already been worked out, so I could go ahead and work out the rest of this thing. And it turns out that the Goals Problem Mass has an anatomy, and it is the anatomy of the reactive mind. Give me the anatomy and I can give you a win. Show me—show me where the bullet should enter the tiger and you will have a dead tiger, and that is all we had to know. The thing had Achilles' heels and everything else; it could be taken apart. It is an anatomy.

It's very interesting the thing—the mind would have an anatomy, a precise anatomy. And *what* does the Goals Problem Mass *look like*?

There are several items of which it is composed. The most available of

these is the pc's goal. That's easily available. The next most available thing is the opposition terminal to the goal. The next most available thing is the goal of the opposition terminal. The next most available thing is the modifier of the pc's goal, and that's a very good thing to have because it's all he ever dramatizes in session. If he is doing anything offbeat in session, he is only dramatizing his modifier.

And actually, if you wanted to cure an ARC break, if it wasn't attributable strictly to withholds—the pc is sort of acting up and so forth—and you can't quite assess him very well—say his modifier to him three times and that finishes that, and he quiets right down and that's the end of that. The rudiments go in. The rudiments go in with a clank. The only thing that could be wrong with this is you have the wrong modifier.

You can have the modifier misworded or you haven't completed the modifier right or something like that. If there is anything wrong with the modifier this won't happen. But if you do have the pc's right modifier, it just—clank! That's it. It's very fascinating.

The guy is saying, "*You, you, you, you, you!* And you did this and motivator, motivator and oh, isn't it terrible, and I'm going to cut my throat and your throat," and so forth. And you say, "And raise hell with everybody and leave. And raise hell with everybody and leave. And raise hell with everybody and leave." And he says, "Okay, go on. Go on. Go on with the session."

The funny part of it is, your—it isn't making him guilty and makes him stop dramatizing. What you do is just desensitize it momentarily. But because it belongs to another entity than the pc, it of course will only desensitize. It won't run out till you run out the entity, but you can take out the kick out of it any time you want to.

Wouldn't it be interesting if you knew your boss's modifier? Wouldn't that be fascinating?

Your sales manager—he isn't making any sales, he isn't making any sales, he isn't making any sales, and you make his modifier. You know his modifier, you go into his office, you say, "And never get rid of anything and leave. And never get rid of anything and leave. And never get rid of anything and leave," and then he has a good day and makes nice profits. Fantastic, but it—that modifier of course is what they do when their goal doesn't work. If they have a failure of the goal, then the modifier goes into full action. Interesting, isn't it? So the modifier is how they get even with life if they don't win. And of course the funny part of a thetan is he *always* tries to win.

You know a thetan never gives up? Never! Did you know that? That's—its most horrifying! His last revenge is to forget.

This is one of those little two-second techniques: "Who'd be upset if you forgot that?" It's very interesting. It's quite workable, you know, as a little hunt-and-punch mechanism, you know.

The fellow's—the fellow, oh, he's got a horrible headache this morning. He's got a horrible headache this morning. Well, the possibility is you could get rid of the headache just by saying, "Who'd be upset if you forgot about it?" Something on that line. "Who'd be upset if you forgot about that headache?" "Who'd be upset if you forgot about what's happened to you?" You very often watch a very 1.1 gleeful little smile come across the pc's face and he says, "My mother." That's his last possible avenue of getting even. If you can't remember your whole track you are simply getting even with somebody someplace. It's as simple as that.

All right. Now, let's go back and take a look at this Goals Problem Mass.

The next item after the modifier is the terminal. That is the pc's terminal, and those are all the parts of any one 3D package.

The parts of a 3D package then consist 100 percent of the pc's goal, the oppterm (opposition terminal), the oppgoal, the modifier and the terminal.

All right now, a bad auditor, not knowing what he's doing, and not fully trained in assessment, and not fully trained in how to put this package together, and any of us before we knew about it, could have gotten the pc's goal as the opposition goal, and could have run the pc on his opposition terminal. And that is usually what happened when a case ran forever and ever and ever on old Routine 3 clearing. It is not safe to run Routine 3—period! There are ways you could put it together so it would be safe, but by and large it is just not safe to run a pc without a whole package, proved and checked out.

You run this opposition terminal, he feels like his hair is being parted by all the winds of Venus, you know. You'll see him going like this. When you find the opposition terminal, your pc gets very nattery and very unhappy—you haven't got his modifier yet—and you find this opposition terminal. You could ask him all the things which would oppose making pudding. See, "to make pudding," this is what you've got as his goal. All right, opposing all the things of making pudding. "Who or what would oppose your making pudding?" All right, and he gives you a long list and then you assess this list and you turn up with this item. Well, it's only conditional, the opposition terminal, only conditionally; it's until you finish the package you don't know. But that's good, all right, we will buy that, that's all right. Because we can always say, "Who or what would oppose which?" and get a crisscross and get the rest of the package. See, if you've got any part of a 3D package you can get the rest of the package.

34

So, we go ahead, then, and we'd say, "If you failed on your goal, if you failed, what would you do to get even with people?" or any such phrase. "How would you get even with people?" You can even go at it on this basis, "All right, supposing you were making pudding and you spill the lot, what would you think and do? That's good, thank you." Such things as that, and he'd tell you what he would think, what he would do, and you eventually wind up with a long list of things. You assess these, you have to crisscross and take pieces of them out and fit them all together again and you eventually jigsaw together this—and it would be something like, "And I'd pick it up and pitch it out the window and blow the place forever," or something weird like this. That is actually the modifier. That's what he would do if that goal were not followed through. And you get a list of those things and you get this thing called *modifier*.

Now, of course, it's very easy to get the pc's terminal. It'd be all right to say, "Who or what would make pudding?" That's easy. You could get a long list, "Who or what would make pudding?" Oh, my God, he could give you hundreds and hundreds of people and things that would make pudding. "Well, batter stirrers and, well, pastry cooks, and . . ." He could go on and on, "housewives, women, men, men cooks, barbecuers." No, your problem is not that difficult now. You want to know "Who or what would make pudding and throw it out the window and blow the place forever? Who or what would do this?" He says, "A French chef. A Louisiana cook. Mama," and so forth, and he gives you a list that might only consist of fifteen items. You can go down the list—*brrrrrt*—there it is—*bang!* You've got his terminal. Simple. Your goal plus modifier, of course, gives you a limited terminal list that assesses at once, whereas, your goal all by itself gives you a very long list.

Now, you have to go ahead and crisscross this thing and prove it out and find out which is which is what—confronts who and you make up his 3D package and you've got the pc's terminal and the oppterminal and the goal and you've got all the rest of it and that is one package.

Now, additional items could be picked up. This terminal—this terminal here—could be the oppterm and the oppterm could be in the place of the terminal. See, you could have gotten them backwards. Because you might have found the opposition goal on the pc and mistaken it for the actual goal of the pc. So there of course, the opposition goal has a modifier, doesn't it? You've got another modifier you could find on the pc and put with the opposition goal. So there's an additional item. You don't need it. At the moment there's no, you know, possible use for it, but you might find yourself winding up with it.

And then you might have this kind of a situation resulting from the thing: You've got the modifier and it modifies the opposition goal, doesn't modify the goal. Now, this is mostly judgment on the part of the auditor as what makes sense and what's the game. And you fit it together and it does make sense and it does make the game.

But you also will find out that the opposition terminal not only has an opposition goal, the opposition goal is "to raise hell with cooks." See, that's the opposition's *goal* as *viewed* from the *viewpoint* of the pc's terminal.

See, that's what the opposition goal looks like to the pc. Actually, the opposition goal is "to kill cooks" or "never to have anything to do with families," you see, something wild like this. It doesn't have anything really to do with this.

So you can get extra little pieces and it doesn't matter how many pieces you've got, you go ahead and collect pieces. When you finally wind up at the end you have a goal, an opposition terminal, opposition goal, a modifier and a terminal, and that's all you want, and out of that you make a 3D package, and you've got a package. And boy, does this make sense.

Now, you aren't able, actually, to do this type of assessment unless you've done about seventy-five hours, at least minimum, of expert preparation of the pc because these things read small—except on a Mark IV—British Mark IV meter. You'd have an awful time because the read is so tiny. It's almost reading it with a magnifying glass. As a matter of fact, I have read on a Mark IV with a magnifying glass. That's very delicate work, isn't it? But you finally find them all, and they all read right. Get them all checked out.

Up to this time the pc says, "Uh—uh—uh—French cook. Boy, yeah, I've always been a French cook. Yes, I've always wanted to be a French cook, absolutely. Yes. Me, that's me, a French cook—French—French cook. Yeah. Yeah. *Jawohl, je vois,*" something. "Me, a French cook. Yeah. Always. Always. Always. Yes," you know, it's just sell, sell, sell, sell, sell, "That's me," you know, sell, sell, sell. Hell no, the French cook is the opposition terminal in this particular case, he's not the French cook at all. But he's convinced he is. But he'll go through all kinds of ramifications. "Oh, yes, that's my goal, that's always been my goal!" It's the opposition goal. He doesn't know which is which. Why doesn't he know which is which?

Well, this thing is a mess of garbage that nobody could have piloted his way through. Nobody could have. It was absolutely impossible to find out which was which at anything. And it looked like a total confusion. And the triumph of the thing is—my part—is being able to make sense out of it and find its parts. The second you make sense out of it and find its parts, you can pilot your way through it.

But the pc sits there while you're doing it and because it's his bank—"Yeah, well, I've always hated French cooks. Never wanted anything to do with French cooks, that's—yeah, that's me, a French cook. Yeah, I like French cooks. French cooks are fine. I don't think this is any part of me. I don't think I would be a French cook. That's me, French cook."

Because as you run the thing of course these valences are turning through the pc like a roulette wheel and you—it's like a player piano. The pc sits there and you put the roller on the thing and it plays "I'm Forever Blowing Bubbles," and the pc, roller, you know, he says, "I'm forever blowing bubbles," see. You just play him like a player piano, he'll dramatize it 100 percent. It's an awesome thing to watch, let me tell you. You just quote some of these parts at him sometimes and the pc—you know, like "singer" and you just say, "Singer, singer, singer, singer, singer, singer, singer, singer, singer, singer," *hum-hum-hum-hum, hum-hum, hum-hum-hum-hum-hum-hum.*

Well, those are the parts, and they are very easy to find by expert assessment, only by expert assessment on a very reliable E-Meter.

There aren't many auditors in the world that can do this right at the present moment. They are very, very few. But there's—oh, there are about four or five in the United States now; there are six or seven coming over here—you get how small this is to date. But those people really know what they're doing. They really can do it. It's quite remarkable.

All right, now what's this thing really look like? I say *a* 3D package, and you thought at the same time I said *the* 3D package, didn't you? Ha-ha! You're always optimistic, that's what's—always filled with optimism.

You know that at any moment—well, even Mary Sue looked at me disappointedly one day, and she says, "Well, why can't it all be just one package and you run it out?" You know, as though I was a bit guilty for not having made it that way. Well. So if even she can say this . . .

No, it is the package you *find*. It is the package which is *available*, the package which can be *proved out* and the package which can be *run*. And just as we ran the first terminal out and the first goal, in Routine 3, we run the first part of the 3D package out. And then we *upgrade* the whole package and hit it again, and we go through all of it again. We go crisscross. We may keep one or two or three of its elements, but we keep upgrading the package and upgrading the package.

What is this upgrade? Well, you found what the pc had a prayer of handling, that is what you found. That is what the pc has a prayer of handling providing you use the exact process—and that was a trick, too, devising the processes which would actually handle the package and don't think it wasn't—the *exact* process. And that chips off a piece of the package and you can move on.

And here is what a Goals Problem Mass looks like. Here is one—down here at the bottom is a—is a kind of a little package. You sometimes don't find this one at all. This one will blow sometime later in the run, but it exists and it has existed only in the last few thousand or million years. That is a rather recent thing. And all of the characteristics of the mainline terminals and all of the characteristics of the mainline opposition terminals finally deteriorate down to this little, tiny package.

And it's understandable once you know what it is, why this package has everything, but it happens to be unrunnable. It isn't aberrative enough to bother with, but he's liable to be dramatizing it, so both sides all combine into nothing, and he's liable to be, well, he's liable to be a garbage collector who doesn't

want anybody to cook while he cooks. You see, it would be all—everything all mixed up. You seldom find this one but it exists and it'll run out.

The one you usually find is somewhere in here. Here is your first pair, first available pair. Here will be a terminal and here will be an oppterm. And if you ever heard of a problem—did you ever hear me talk about problems: postulate—counter-postulate, mass—counter-mass? Well, that is all the Goals Problem Mass is, is a series of very complicated problems. Only the problem's in valences, not a problem in ideas; a problem in identities, not a problem in—“Well, I—I wasn't able to get my wife to cook dinner last night. That's a problem, see, how to get my wife to cook dinner, you see, that's a problem.” No, it's a problem that “I am I, and my wife is my wife.” You see? This is the crush problem. It's personality versus personality. It's that high velocity of problem, and these personalities are represented by masses which down through the trillennia have gradually accumulated to them totally their characteristics and they act just like people. In fact, they are people as you see them on the street. They are being one or more of these masses.

So here was your terminal—oppterm, and just above this is another pair, and above this is another pair, and above this is another pair, and above this is another pair. Actually, there are hundreds of these pairs, hundreds and hundreds of them. But in the matter of processing, four, five, six of these pairs is about all you ever catch sight of, because running a pair of them blows another half a hundred pair. So it's a sequence.

Now, this is plotted according to the time track. Here is now, and here is beginning of track. And these masses are black—and this one is against that one like that, and this mass is against this one like this, and this one is against this one like that, and this one is against this one like that, and that one is against that one like that, and this one is only against itself. And that's the anatomy of a Goals Problem Mass. And don't think you had—hasn't been one awful trick plotting that thing out. But that is what it looks like and that is a picture of your reactive bank.

Why does it hang up? Well, because each one of these terminals and oppters, each one of these terminals and oppters of course is a complete personality package held in place because it has an opposition! And it isn't in opposition against the world and the thetan isn't holding it in place; he has two of them which are holding each other in place of which he is one.

Now, do you remember the old games condition? The person could be self-determined, other-determined or pan-determined. Remember that? Well, in each one of these packages he's gotten over to a total self-determinism and a total other-determinism and a zero pan-determinism. And it actually doesn't pervade very far in life. His life is only monitored by the exact identities of these things. It frightens you to the degree that this is so.

One of them's a hangman, one of them's a rebel. At a certain portion of the track, well, that's the game he played: hangman and rebel. Sometimes he was the hangman, sometimes he was the rebel. And then he got so that he was only the hangman, and then the cycle ended.

Now, back in the *History of Man* I talked about cycles. Did you ever hear about cycles? Great long periods of track. These are cycles. This is the game he played on that cycle, and then the game he played on the next cycle, and the game he played on the next cycle, and the game he played on the next cycle. And sometimes he gets all loused up and plays a game on an earlier cycle when he's on a later cycle, and does he get confused.

And then, sometimes he will play a game with this terminal versus this

terminal. And man, does he feel overwhelmed! Because this is something like God or somebody, you see, somebody like a planet builder versus a janitor. And the auditor, when he gets this, can't conceive how these things could possibly be: mass versus mass, planet builder and a janitor. "Well, I guess a janitor could . . ." And he'll—the preclear can explain it all to you. He says, "Well, actually after they build the planets, why, somebody has to clean them up. And while they're building them they clutter up everything so you have to clean it all up afterwards."

"Ah, well, I don't know, it doesn't sound right to me." Well, it isn't right, but it will run.

You're just simply running a terminal which is within the last two or three cycles of time, sixty thousand or six hundred million or something like that, years long, and you're running one of these recent terminals through the whole Goals Problem Mass in such a way that the Goals Problem Mass in the bank if you saw it—of course just doing a small picture of it, is—sort of looks like this. See? But then it's *all like this anyway!* You know, it's . . .

Now, it's a characteristic of a problem that if it's totally balanced and perfectly balanced, that it becomes timeless. There is no time connected with it, so it just floats forever. There's nothing can disturb its equilibrium, so every time is its time.

Why does a man go on worrying? You've seen people around who were worrying about their family after having been gone from home for fifteen or twenty years working in the slaughterhouse. They're still worrying about their childhood and their family. Did you ever notice this? Well, what is hanging up there and why that is, is the problems have drifted forward because there was no time in them. Instantaneous no-time. And that's where an E-Meter comes in. E-Meter spots this only on instant reads and spots withholds and reactive bank only on instant reads, because the reactive mind is unable to differentiate time. Only the analytical mind can differentiate time. So you get instant reads and you know you're reading the reactive mind on an instant read. But if you're reading a latent read, you're reading the analytical mind.

Well, that's a very interesting package. It doesn't look very difficult there. Let me assure you, however, it has been giving you a lot of trouble.

Who are you? What are you playing against? And from a personal point of view, what do I represent in your bank? Isn't that interesting? The probability is I represent nothing. But here and there where people are late for coffee or things like that, I am—they're probably the rebel, you see, and they've got me mixed up with Big Brother. See, I am Big Brother in the bank, you see, or something like that, and they're the rebel, see. And that is the package, you see. Weird! Quite fascinating, quite fascinating to watch this in play. I'll tell you tomorrow a lot more about withholds, and how this whole—all of these tie in and why they tie in. But it's quite curious.

Do people know what they are fighting? No. Do they know who they are? No. It strikes a pc like a bolt of thunder when he first finds out.

"What? Me?" I've seen a pc come out of a—of a checkout—he didn't believe it right up to the time it was checked out by an Instructor—he just couldn't believe it!

And he says, "What do you know? Me, a (blank)! A (blank). Me! Me! Me! What do you know. It's right, though, but me? Hm. Hm."

And of course, because it's timeless, he tends to believe that he has always been a tailor, and that the only package in the bank of which he has

ever been or is being will be a tailor, and so he settles for “tailor” at that moment. He thinks himself as a tailor, and of course, until it’s run out he’s nicely settled there. But of course, at the same time, he’s been unable to be a tailor, or something has been wrong with tailoring always, you see, always having trouble. All of his motivators come from tailors. It’s always a mess. But the fact of the case is, you upgrade it only after his attention is totally off of it.

Now, you *can’t* run out the ideas out of these packages. The ideas won’t run out! Why? Because it’s a total package and you don’t take the ideas off the package and run them out. That’s why they won’t blow. Fascinating? You’ve got to run out the *whole package* and then it disintegrates and goes away.

In other words, if the terminal is a French chef, you don’t run all the ideas of a French chef to get rid of the French chef, you just run the French chef, and more or less how you’ve solved problems with relationship to French chefs. And you get all that off the top and you get the problem handled, because these are a series of problems.

And as John—just left Saint Hill just a few days ago—John said, “You know, I don’t think anybody has ever had ten ideas in this lifetime. There haven’t been ten ideas out of this lifetime that a person has ever got. They’re all from one of these packages *way* back when, trillions of years ago, and those are the ideas that a person uses, and those are the ideas he walks with.” Which is quite interesting. That’s just a quote from him. It gives you an idea of how—the permeation of one of these—one of these packages and how it drifts forward.

Well, we call it a package so as not to treat it with respect, because you’ve been treating it with respect far, far, far too long. You’ve been saying, “Well, there’s me and them, and there isn’t very much you can do about it.” Furthermore, it apparently makes a nice game—hangman and rebel. You always go where there are rebels so that you can hang them. Or if a country has hangmen you always rebel so that you can be hanged. Nice game.

But some of these games are very complicated. You would be amazed how complicated the game is. Fabulous! Somebody is being an airplane pilot or a rocket jockey, or something like that, versus—seldom machinery—but it’d be versus—an airplane pilot versus airport personnel. It’ll be as sensible a game as that, see? You’d have a hard time predicting what kind of a game it would be. You must *never* tell the pc what it is, because *you* don’t know. You always have to take the data from the pc; you never suggest any data to the pc. You only take what the pc—what you tell the pc to list, and then you list what he says and you never suggest anything else. That is a frailty in training young—new auditors on how to do this. They very often make this mistake. They sort of suggest this or that, and they must not do it. It is very unsuccessful, because it isn’t their bank they’re running.

Now, in view of the fact that everybody’s bank is different than everybody else’s bank, then people can audit each other on this stuff with practically no restimulation whatsoever. Except in one case. Supposing the pc’s opposition terminal is a woman, and he’s got a woman auditor? And every time she sits down there to audit him, he has a feeling like he ought to have ARC breaks or something because she throws his bank into restim. And what do you know, she can even audit him if she’s good. She has to be a better auditor, that’s all.

But this is the Goals Problem Mass. And the anatomy of it is no more complicated than what I have just given you. Each one of these things is a

compact and condensed personality that is versus something else, and the something else is right there too, and the pc can partake of the qualities of either one.

For instance, he is the airplane pilot who is against airport personnel. And every once in a while he finds himself with a tremendous urge to dispatch. And he goes up to the dispatcher's office and that sort of thing and he feels right at home. That's a real place to be—that's a real place to be. Until he burns a hole in his pants with a cigarette or some other untoward thing happens that alerts him to the fact that he should not be there! And then he gets kind of critical about them all of something they have done to him. And he'll gradually sit there and engineer the most fantastic conflicts. And what a thetan can do with these packages is quite remarkable. He will bring the opposition into full play every time. It is marvelous. What skill! What talent! What a mania for collecting motivators. People will always play their own package. They'll work it somehow.

Let's take the terminal combination of a waterbuck and a tiger. There hasn't been a tiger in the country for hundreds of years. The guy finds himself a waterbuck, somehow he'll materialize a tiger. Somehow he'll manage it.

He's got a company which is running very, very calmly and quietly. Let's say—this is a very common package: worker and boss, see, worker—manager. This is a nice clean-cut time-honored reactive game. What's the guy doing being a worker? If he doesn't like to be a worker, why should he be a worker? Well, he is a worker because of the package; he couldn't be anything else, see, violate the package. So he is a worker, and let's say he's in a cooperative which has no manager. He will be the *first person* to propose an election and get one so he can cut him to ribbons. This is the most marvelous thing you ever watched. It fills you with awe.

But as you examine people and you realize that these 3D packages exist in people, and you realize for instance that you're trying to run a nice family, and you've got some element of the family is just wilder than a hatter, and you can't get this settled down. One of these days you will get a 3D package, you will know exactly why, and that nothing under God's green earth could have ever been done about it, except to get the 3D package. There is no stopping short of that to knock the whole thing out.

The person's opposition terminal is "family." It's as simple as that. That's easy. So anything he has to do with a family is going to go wrong and he's going to have a game and he's going to have a fight. And you could serve him soup in bed and you could do anything you wanted to do, he'd spill it! Damn it, he'd spill it all over himself and burn himself! He would, you know. He'd make it. They're good at this. They're good at this.

So, you have difficulties—where a thetan has difficulties, he insists on this pattern of difficulty and what is remarkable is, he doesn't get into difficulties that aren't on this pattern of difficulties. These are the difficulties he gets into, nothing else.

I'll tell you, a fellow could stand in the middle of a forest with a *roaring* forest fire going on around him on *all* sides, and if it had nothing to do with his Goals Problem Mass, he would not even get singed! He wouldn't even lose his shoes! But he could be in the middle of the forest, and there is a boy with an air gun *five miles away* and his opposition terminal is a small boy, and there are just *thousands* of trees and it is *only* an air gun bullet. He'll get himself killed! He'll make it! It's almost as if he has to get out of his head and lead the bullet through the barrel, over, and get himself shot.

PARTS OF THE 3D PACKAGE

Well, I give you a preview of this. Human behavior becomes highly predictable and extremely intriguing when you start looking at 3D packages.

What you need amongst you is not necessarily auditors at this instant who can audit 3D packages, but auditors who are very, very good at Class II activities, so that they can—you can be led up to a point where getting a 3D package is a very simple affair. And then, of course, you need auditors who are experts at Class III and we'll have those too. We have proven out that this can go.

So there's what we're doing, there's what we're going, and there's what happens. I consider it fantastic that the thing was resolvable. The complexities of it are absolutely fantastic. The steps you have to take in order to assess it, in order to prepare the assessment, I didn't at first believe auditors could learn. But I find they learn these much more easily than much simpler steps taken on other old techniques. Fascinating.

But there is a 3D package, and there is what a human being's behavior is all about for the first time on this planet, announced.

Thank you.

Thank you.

See you tomorrow.

THE GOALS PROBLEM MASS

A lecture given on
31 December 1961

Hi ya.

Well, I see you decided to develop some ARC overnight, so that is good. Thank you very much. Thank you very much.

You know, it isn't quite as bad as you think, you know. It really isn't quite as bad as you think. It's much worse.

The second day of this congress and I've got a lot of ground to cover this congress, but we fortunately have a three day congress and lots of time to cover it in. So I can sort of take it easy at two or three light-years per minute.

43

Well, I'd like to talk to you today something about this and that and the other thing. None of it very important—merely affects your future and the future of the country and that sort of thing. I don't think anything could affect the future of the country just at the present moment, however. I'm pretty sure that's the case. Nothing could affect the future of the country. It's at no-effect.

What I've seen since I've been back is quite interesting. I haven't been out of the hotel, but a lot of people go down to the Congo for 24 hours and they're authorities thereafter; and a lot of people go to Australia and they're authorities thereafter. And seems to be that they're an authority in direct ratio to the small amount of time spent in the area. So I'm an authority on the present American situation because I haven't been out of the hotel since my arrival. But it's nevertheless good to be back.

I've had a lot of complaints. We get a lot of complaints at Saint Hill—a tremendous number of complaints from American students there. They're put over the jumps, you see, very heavily and very hard and it's pretty grim, actually. Their day begins at about 3 A.M. and ends at 10 P.M. Oh, it's not quite that bad, actually 3:30.

And the American students all find it is too cold and the English student uniformly finds the rooms much too hot. You see, they're used to a cool climate there. And the other students from the Commonwealth, well, they don't quite know what to think.

But the truth of the matter is that you just can't cater to anybody, so—everybody, you see, so we just don't cater to anybody. And we've got the English climate turned on very well. English climate's turned on pretty well—up. And it has a nasty reputation, a very nasty reputation—the English climate does—totally undeserved. Much better climate than Washington, DC, infinitely better.

And an auditor flew in last night from Florida. Couldn't come to the congress. Flew in, saw me, went down, climbed on a plane and went back to Florida. And they were getting on their fur coats as they left—not as they arrived. It's apparently warmer here than in Florida just now.

This climate situation is very confusing.

The reason why I operate in England might possibly interest you. "What's he doing over in England? What's he doing over in England?" Well, England is in communication with the rest of the world. That's right. That's true. That's—I'm—it's not even a crack.

You go down here to an accountant and you say to Price Waterhouse (American accounting firm), and you say, "Well now, we've got some money owing to us in Cape Town. Would you please collect it?" And the fellow says, "What state's that in?"

You think I'm kidding. You try to execute some particular administrative activity on communication lines—it's all from nowhere. And you wouldn't realize this unless you were in my boots because we have to have fast, fantastically rapid communications throughout Scientology. They're not always in a screaming fury, but when they go into a screaming fury, they have to be fast. We're always there many, many hours, years and days before anybody else thinks we even got started. We make up with speed what we lack in numbers. We make up in ability what we lack in guns. Our war is fought very successfully along very fast communication lines. Very, very little can be done to Scientology that we can't head off long before it happens, so that fast communications are a substitute for enormous resources.

44

You should look at the telex network which now exists throughout Scientology. It's very interesting. There isn't a major office that isn't—or there isn't an office that isn't on the telex. You can go into any Scientology office and be in direct communication on teletypewriter with any other Scientology office throughout the world. You didn't know we'd moved up that high. Well, it's there.

And England happens to make a better central for that particular type of activity. You can get to all parts of Scientology from England faster than from the United States. That always comes as a shock when you bring it up to America. But remember, America's a brand-new civilization. It's a brand-new country. It's only been here about a hundred and—two hundred, something like that, years.

And it hasn't had time to groove in ruts. That's what it amounts to. And one of the difficulties it's having on the international scene right now: it doesn't have any well-worn ruts. You can't drop anything accidentally and have it roll to the right position without any effort.

And it's very amusing that old civilizations leave their communication networks in place. And the oldest communication network in existence now, which is still functioning, comes out of Greece. It's the oldest, civilized communication network. This is very fascinating to watch that communication network in action.

The Greek is totally convinced that he is still the center of the world. And it's so long ago that he was, that you at this moment don't even think that he ever really was the center of the world. Isn't that right?

You've thought of *Rome*. The might of *Rome* rolling out across the frontiers and smashing down the barbarians, but never Greece. And remember, it was Greece that exported all the civilization that Rome profited by. And the Greek sits down there in Athens totally convinced that he's the center of the world, that his communication lines still reach everywhere.

And we look for this in actuality and it gives us a rather amusing slant on things. He is. The lines are still there. Did you ever hear of Greek shipping interests? Yeah, you have heard of it then. Those communication lines still do exist. And over that pattern lies the Roman communications system. And you go down to Rome and you find out that Air Paris has bigger offices in Rome than in Paris. Isn't that fascinating? At least, it looks so standing out in the street.

But the Italian has never found out that the Roman Empire folded. He just never found it out. And he has communication lines and means of getting to the rest of the world that would absolutely clobber you if you inspected them. It's fantastic. It didn't even go down in World War II. An Italian is absolutely convinced completely that he's the center of the world because he has been for so long.

I'm sure they still have offices there that are sending despatches out and are—is really set up to totally handle the subprovisional government of England. I'm sure there's an office still there that is doing that. It really hasn't noticed that England is gone as far as the Empire is concerned and that the communication network has moved to England. Now that is the oldest, still, long functioning communication lines in the world.

The British Empire—the sun never sets on it although it's now a commonwealth, although they're trying to give it away madly. Their businessmen and various other activities are all tied in neatly. It would interest you very much how easy it is to administer things from England because even the United States has better lines from England to the United States than from the United States to England. It's fascinating. Did you realize you were in a colony?

Audience: Yes.

Most English will make a joke out of it occasionally. They look—"Oh," I say, "well, I'm going over to America," and an Englishman will say to me, "Oh, you're going over to the colonies," you know, as a joke. And the other day the remark was made to me just like that, "Oh, you're going over to the other colony." I just looked at the fellow quickly. He wasn't joking. And someday you may make the revolution good. But you haven't yet.

Well now, why? Why, why these intermeshes? Why this tremendous amount of hang-up, tremendous longevity and endurance of old communication lines? What are these all about?

I'd like to talk to you about problems. Wouldn't seem to have too much to do with communication lines of old civilizations.

But a problem is timeless. And when you have long empire communication lines which have run into a heavy collision here and there, you of course have run communication lines into problems.

And those problems hang up and become suspended in time and move forward on the track as though they were independent. The problems are never resolved. The loss of Spain to Greece . . . Oh, you didn't even know that Greece ever owned Spain, but it did, you know. They still bring in singers from their colony in Greece in—it—in Greece they still bring in singers from their colony in Spain. They still have guitars and that sort of thing. Well, they had an awful lot of problems connected with Spain.

They were the earliest civilizing influence in there. It was just at the other end of the Mediterranean. These problems stacked up and, of course, in the cultural mind these things have never unlocked because the problems were never resolved and nothing ever as-ised these problems. And there's Greece at one end of the Mediterranean totally stuck with Spain on the other

end of the Mediterranean because they've had so many problems. So the communication line floats forward because you must stay in communication with that area because you have lots of problems in that area.

Although the civilization and the connection and the government and everything else is now dead and long gone, and most of the races that were there then have been moved around and upset in various ways, you still have these hard and fast communication lines. Why? Because a problem has existed. And wherever you have an unresolved problem, you continue to have communication lines.

I can see it a thousand years from now. Oh, maybe not a thousand but five hundred years from now, somebody up in London suddenly finds out about America by as-ising some old problem concerning America. There's some part of the British Empire still trying to solve restraining colonists from selling guns and whiskey to the Indians.

See, it's a problem and they had to take responsibility for the problem, and therefore they kept a very solid communication line in there. A very heavy communication line. Well, it just drifts forward as a sort of a shadow or ghost line because the problem was never resolved.

So anyway, the difficulties of communication are only those difficulties of resolution of problems. Only those difficulties.

In other words, the communication line would as-is all the problems if it were good enough. That everybody is rather convinced of. The difficulties, then, are that the communication line did not resolve the problem and this becomes then part of the problem and the communication line stays in. Because the communication line did not do what it was supposed to do, which is to say, resolve the problem, so it's still stuck. So you've got the problem and now you've got the communication line. And of course, the communication line was a solution to the problem, so you still get this stuck communication line which is floating because the problem is floating. Well, now, how does a problem float and why?

Let's take a look at problems. It's extremely interesting to look at a problem because the last time you were in difficulty, it was because there wasn't an agreement after there had been an agreement.

The first stage of a problem is an agreement. It's just an agreement, but part of this breaks down into some kind of a disagreement. Now we're talking about problems in terms of mass.

Joe and Mary are married and they're doing perfectly fine. And until they start accumulating head-on disagreements, they go on doing fine. But part of the reason that they go on is because they have problems and disagreements.

In other words, some of the disagreement is used to improve the longevity of the relationship. So there's always a little bit of a feeling on the part of a thetan that he ought to have just a few small problems. Nothing very catastrophic, please, but—well, you'll see some family joking about it. He'll say, "Well, he likes Brussels sprouts and she doesn't." They sit down at the table, and you'll always hear a remark on something like this. "Well, Joe, he likes Brussels sprouts. I personally don't see how he stands them," you see.

Well, that's just trying to get a little longevity. That's trying to buy a little time, so there's little clashes one way or the other. This is very noteworthy between two men.

You'd walk—you see two men who have known each other for a long time. They meet after a while and you would think they were fighting. Did

you ever notice this? They're trying to get a continuum or a longevity. Not to be particularly profane about it, but one says to the other one, "Well, you old son of a bitch, how are you?" You know? That's fight talk, you know.

And the other one says, "Well, I'll be on top long after you're under the ground. How are you?" See? Something like that. Did you ever hear this kind of a conversation? It's rather astonishing. These fellows are friends. What would they be calling each other if they were enemies?

So they get a longevity of their friendship, and they cement their communication lines by making little *bzzzzoots* on them here and there, you see. So they turn this smooth line which would simply as-is into just a little bit of a collision here and there, you see, and then you have this thing very nicely going along and so forth. They can always count on a nice row. They make sure that they play golf together, you see, and that gives them a little contest. And it's a very acceptable contest in the—it makes the thing float on the time track.

And if you ever want to see hatred arise, it is after that relationship has disintegrated. There is nothing quite as furious as the warfare between a couple who have loved each other dearly for a long time.

When they fall apart, it's with exclamation points. There is but violence. I've often been interested in the degree of violence which can arise between a married couple. And I knew a fellow once that was foolish enough to intervene.

He adjudicated from the violence of the argument that they really did hate each other. And he was wrong, you see. They had just become sufficiently anxious about longevity and survival that they were banging it in good and hard, and the basis of their argument was actually love.

If you have ever done any patch-ups of this sort of thing where it has all gone to pieces, and taken the wife and the husband, and taken them and gotten them to get off some of their overts one way or the other, you would be fascinated at the lack of actual viciousness contained in those overts. The actual viciousness . . . They were upset because they couldn't *help* the other one. They were upset because they thought they hadn't "done the other one right." They were upset because their plans to further the longevity had gone astray.

And you get down to what they really were upset about. They started piling up overts right after they decided that it didn't matter because it couldn't go on, you see. But it was basically something that they were trying to help each other with. And that—you can trace nearly all those marital arguments back to that kind of thing.

They now hate each other because they loved each other too well and failed to express it adequately to each other, you see.

Now, this sort of thing is, of course, a problem. Now a problem by definition is a postulate-counter-postulate. And at the moment when this condition of agreement—kept together with a little bit of natter and communication with one another, you know, yappety-yap and so forth—when you really do get a head-on collision, when you really do get a head-on collision, it will become this postulate-counter-postulate. See? So we get a big one, and a big one, and it'll be something more fundamental.

"I refuse to live in Riverton anymore." See?

"You will live in Riverton because my family is here." See?

This is a decision to do and this is a decision not to do, or a decision to do something else and a decision to do something else, you see. And it comes on to a head-on collision. We get postulate-counter-postulate. "This is the way

it's going to be." "This is not the way it is going to be." Crash! And if those are of equal magnitude, we move in here and that thing will hang in time and space. Because nothing disturbs its balance.

They now have a *problem* and that problem now moves on the time track. That is a real problem. Neither one of them thinks up the wonderful argument that will resolve the problem, such as, "My family is in Burbank." See? Well, the other one would think, "Well, there should be some give and take on this sort of thing, actually, and let's get a summer home in Burbank and work here for the winter," or something like that, and you'd have some reasonability about it. But neither one of them cares to give up. A Pershing tank has run head-on into a Pershing tank. Clank!

And the—no matter how much forward tread motion you put on these two tanks, they don't move at all. And you get the illusion of time not going forward at all because this location, of course, is unaltered.

No matter how much force is put into it, there is no alteration of location. There is no alteration of opinion and there's no alteration of the circumstances or conditions. And what do we have? We have a result that it looks like it's forever because there is no hope of change. See? And there being no hope of change, there, of course, is no change and time equals change. And if there is no change, you have no time. And if there is change, you have time. So a postulate-counter-postulate adds up to no change, no hope of change.

48

"Well, Joe, he's just never going to change his mind about that. That's it. That's it." Bang! Crash! Thud! You know? And "Bessie, she's never going to change her mind about that. That's all." They're just convinced, and to some degree they make sure the other one doesn't change his mind because they tell each other often that they don't.

And where you get a no change arising out of the situation, you get a no time. And that is why the difficulty which you had 200 trillion years ago with another thetan can still be found in your bank. You see why? There was no change so no time. And it wouldn't matter how much time had gone by, you still have this interlocked problem and you will find the problem.

So therefore, the basis of the reactive mind is a problem. That is the basic fundamental of the reactive mind. A problem. There is nothing that will support anything in the reactive mind *except* a problem.

The thetan isn't sitting there saying, "Well, let's see. Let's make sure I keep this mocked up, keep this mocked up, keep this mocked up, keep this mocked up." He hasn't been thinking that for 200 trillion years. I assure you his mind has been on other things—girls and asparagus and all sorts of things.

Well, why is it, then, if he hasn't kept his mind on it, that it can still be found there? Well, let's assault those people in the audience that I'm glad to see that their friends brought here because Ron always gives a simpler lecture than a PE. I apologize to you for giving—exceeding your reality on this subject of past lives. We actually don't believe in past lives. Past lives believe in us.

But that stick of candy that you didn't get when you were five years old and the tremendous problem that resulted in trying to get it—see, you had a big problem trying to get it and then you didn't get it and so—your brother was saying to you that you wouldn't have it and you were saying that you would have it and so forth, and it's just never resolved one way or the other—can still be found in your mind.

You take a pc—will have stuck pictures in his mind to the direct ratio

that he has problems. He has as many stuck pictures as he has problems. The stuck picture is just a sort of a tag showing that a problem has existed in that area. That's all a stuck picture is.

And the more problems a fellow has had, why, the more stuck pictures he's got. Well, fortunately, it isn't arithmetical because it is monitored by the willingness to confront problems. So the willingness to confront problems is then expressed by whether or not he has ever confronted them, and that index to that is how many stuck pictures can you find in his bank. That's simple.

I'm sure that you, or at least a pc of yours or you, have sometime or another shut your eyes and seen a stuck picture. I'm sure that this has happened to you once in a while. And it wasn't about to go away. And you could chew at it. I'm not talking about auditing it now because there'd be dozens of ways to handle it in auditing. But you chew at it and nibble around its edges and sort of shake it up and admire it and do most anything that you could do to it, you see, and this picture is still stuck.

It's interesting how long one of these pictures will stay stuck. One of the engineers that was helping me design the British Mark IV meter knew nothing about Scientology at all. He was aboard for electronics only and I wanted to show him what the instrument was for.

He sat down, he picked up the cans, I said, "Close your eyes." I said, "What are you looking at?" And he said, "Well, it's all black." And I said, "Well, what part of that blackness could you take responsibility for?"

About a half an hour later, he had been in a space car and had had the sensation of traveling over the top of a hill with full kinetics, had watched a city blown up with atomic fission, and in general had had quite a lot of things happen.

The date of it was totally unreal to him. There was something on the magnitude of 400 billion years ago. He knew nothing about it. He didn't ever imagine that he had ever had any connection with it in any way, shape or form and there it was. And it was able to produce all those kinetics with him. And he was very happy with it and very satisfied about it, and it changed his whole life—that half-hour of auditing. I don't think he's ever been audited since but he sure knows what a meter is for.

Now, there is an example. There was some kind of a parked problem on the track. But, of course, you didn't see it in terms of a problem, you only saw it in terms of a picture. But isn't it interesting that the thing moved and changed when you ran Responsibility on it? Now let me show you that this person could resolve this problem by taking responsibility for the other point of view. And this person on this point of view could take responsibility for the person on this side. And if they mutually took responsibility for the thing it, of course, would go *bzzzzzt*, and there would be no problem there.

So part of the anatomy of the problem is that vector A must take no responsibility whatsoever, ever, ever for the viewpoint of vector B. And if they carefully arrange it so that A never takes any responsibility for B and B never takes any responsibility for A, you will have a problem that will go on forever.

You show me an organization—you show me an organization where everybody in it says that somebody else handles that and I'll show you an organization that has a lot of problems. Inevitably, they have lots of problems because just by the one factor of responsibility, they, of course—creating problems because the anatomy of the problem means that vector A must *not* take responsibility for vector B, and vector B must *not* take responsibility for

vector A and thereupon and thereby, and *only* thereupon and thereby, will you get problems.

One of the best ways to clean up problems in an organization or an activity is to go in and find out how willing people are to take responsibility for the things going on in the organization.

Somebody walks in the front door. Is anybody willing to take responsibility to ask him, "Well, is there any—are you being taken care of?" You find the person who is asking him, "Are you being taken care of?" is, in actuality, a file clerk in office 18 and has nothing to do with reception.

Now that would be an organization that had few problems and was functioning very well. But the organization where you stand in the outer hall for a half an hour, an hour, and clerks and executives and so forth, fly back and forth and by and by because the receptionist isn't at her desk—I would go back of this façade, and I could show you that the individuals in it were absolutely mired down with problems. They had problems beyond count. They had problems they didn't even know anything about. And every day they created another half a hundred.

And the longer they run on the basis organizationally that A must take no responsibility for B's hat and B must take no responsibility for A's hat, the more problems they will develop.

Now, you, of course, can take so much responsibility for B's hat that you take no responsibility for A's hat, and you get another series of problems.

50

If vector A never does its job and vector B never does its job, but B does all of A's job and A does all of B's job, you now have new problems. Why? Because you've simply reversed these letters and you have B, A. It's elementary.

A fair seasoning of good sense is very good with this, but it can be expressed practically mathematically.

A must take responsibility for his vector and must be *willing* to take responsibility for B's vector, and B must take responsibility for his vector and be *willing* to take responsibility for A's vector. And that problem will evaporate.

But you've never been long at taking responsibility. Can you think of anybody right now that you wouldn't care to take responsibility for? Can you think of somebody? Yeah?

Audience: Yeah.

Can you think of somebody? Right now? Well, if you've thought of anybody, then I can tell you have a problem with that person. It's as elementary as that, you see.

Now let's not look at it in reverse. This is straight way to. You haven't got a problem. You're will—unwilling to take responsibility for the person because you have a problem with him. You have a problem with the person because you're unwilling to take responsibility for him. See, it's the reversed.

You can almost force a police officer to arrest you by doing this: Go down and stand against the corner of a building where you've stood before—not that you would attract any attention of the police—and watch the officer on that particular beat and just stand there and postulate that you're taking absolutely no responsibility for the city government and no responsibility for that officer. And you could go on with this, just postulating this very forcefully, and he would practically turn around like an automaton and come over and arrest you for loitering.

But to this degree, then, men make their own problems. That's for sure. They always make their own problems. But unable to handle these problems over a long period of time, we get a type of situation here where these simple

problems, each being timeless, wind up too . . . There was that first one at the top right here at the bottom of this graph here, too—because remember, they're timeless.

Now let's multiply this. Of course, this would also be—the A's and B's would be on top of each other too, you see. Now multiply this by 500, and I think you'd have a larger blob, wouldn't you. Remember, all these things are timeless. So they have no separate time to go anyplace else into except timelessness—a zone and area of timelessness.

So now let's multiply it by *500 thousand*. I think that would make a somewhat bigger blob here on the bottom of this chart. And now let's multiply it on this reasonable assumption that you have had at least a problem every day of one side [size] or another which you resolved or not resolved for the last 200 trillion years, thereby multiplied by 300 or 800 or a thousand or 20 or however many days there were in a year on this planet or that planet. And this gives you a figure which is getting difficult to write on a long wall. And that is the Goals Problem Mass. Do you see what its exact anatomy is?

Now, because the problem which the individual got today, stacks up on this other mass, he is unable to as-is it easily and worries and fusses about it and is confused. And even when you audit it, it sometimes takes a half an hour or an hour to do something with this thing.

There are some pcs that are terrified of getting a present time problem because it'll eat up the whole session every time they get one, and the auditor will always handle it if he's a good auditor. So if he's a good auditor, he ARC breaks the pc, you see, by handling the present time problem, because he has to handle the present time problem—because if he does, he finds himself auditing the whole Goals Problem Mass with a process that he wasn't intending to handle the problems mass with. And, of course, the pc cannot be audited on the whole Goals Problem Mass on a present time problem problem, and it is all very confusing. But that's because all of the problems of all of the ages of one's longevity are stacked up in the same timeless zone. And that is the reactive mind.

So the reactive mind is that zone of timelessness in which is impressed all the accumulative and varied problems of a person's entire existence.

Now, one of the things that's quite interesting about the reactive mind is that it can be parted at all—that you can get any part of it different from any other part of it. This is quite fascinating. How can you possibly do this?

Well, just put it down to your skill and the fact that it hasn't totally condensed itself yet. And you'll find out that the reactive mind reacts *instantly* on *everything*, and that should be a sufficient proof. Reactive mind is an instant reaction. It reacts instantly. Why does it react instantly? Well, it reacts instantly because there is no time in it. So it will answer up as readily to a question about 200 trillion years ago as it will about a question yesterday. And it goes *bang* every time, providing you have a meter.

Now, that is the anatomy of a bank. And that's what you've been in contest with. I'm sure that those of you who just arrived and were brought here by a friend in all innocence, realize that this is something that other people have, but tonight, just as you're going to sleep, when you close your eyes, sort of open up one a little bit inside your head and see if there isn't a stuck picture of mass out there someplace. And speculate for a moment what it might be, but don't speculate much longer.

I find this a very fascinating fact that the problem of the human mind could be as reasonably and as easily stated as you have heard in the last

forty minutes. So is this a very complicated thing if it could be described in forty minutes? 'Tisn't, is it? It's a little rough to take apart, and you have to know quite a bit to take it apart, but to understand what it is and how it operates on its most basic fundamentals is pretty good. Because we got some bright young sprouts in here today—I'm always glad to see kids at a congress—and I am very sure that some of these bright little young sprouts will explain this very carefully to their parents who probably haven't gotten it too well. Because I'm sure their parents, here and there, will think, "Well, it must be much more complicated than that."

Well now, you understand that I have simply expressed what it is. It begins with a search for longevity and ends up with all longevity now, or all longevity is an absence of anything.

It is inevitable longevity. They couldn't possibly keep from having longevity, and there's many a thetan would love to lay aside his thetan because life has become a wearisome burden. Every time he thinks "thunk," he gets "clunk." And he's so tired of it, you know?

He sees this pretty girl. He sees this pretty girl and he says to this pretty girl, "Uh . . ." And he can't say hello.

So of course, he wants to commit suicide on the whole track, you see. Think of the plight of the man, see. Couldn't possibly think of anything else.

52

I stopped a man from committing suicide one time in the London HASI. He walked into my office and he was very distraught. He was very upset. You see these people occasionally—less of them than you would think in Scientology but he was not a Scientologist. He was somebody who had been sent in. And he had been on the verge of blowing his brains out for a very long time. And he'd been processed for a while and he was flying all to pieces in various directions. And the auditor had him patched together with sticky plaster and then a piece of the plaster broke—and you know, this modern plaster doesn't stick well at all. And he had been obsessively trying to commit suicide for many years, so he went straight back into this dramatization. He was busy trying to commit suicide and he came into my office and he was in a screaming fit. And he was telling me and telling everybody in the organization that he was going to end it all.

And I sat there calmly and looked at him and I said, "Well, what's troubling you?" And oh, my God, you see. This almost drove him up through the roof that anybody could put it that mildly, you see. And—of course, I'm always willing to listen to people's troubles. Perfectly all right. But I don't necessarily—I don't feel incumbent upon me to listen to them emotionally. Emotional listening is not necessary. You're listening. That's enough.

And so I said, "Well, you don't quite understand what I meant. I mean what actually goes *umm* or *clunk* or *mm-mm* or askew, and bothers you, you know? What is it? What is it? What's it do there?"

"Oh," he says, "it's this horrible pressure. This pressure come down . . . This pressure and *rrrrrowr, rrrroowr.*" And he said, "And I'm just going to blow my brains out and end it all." And I said, "Well, that's just the point, son. It won't." And he said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "Well, who do you think is creating that pressure?" I said, "After you blow your brains out," I said, "you're going to pull out of that body and take the pressure right along. And the next body you pick up, you'll have the pressure back again. And after all, you are here at HASI."

"*Bbbbbbroor,*" he says and walks out and goes back into the auditing room and went back into session.

There was no gag on my part. I had simply imparted the horrible fact to him. And he must have realized down deep someplace that the last thousand bodies he had, he had knocked off because of that terrible pressure. And every time he knocked one off, it cured no terrible pressure because the terrible pressure was him. So these things are not a solution. So, of course, every time he *solved* the problem with suicide, which he had undoubtedly been doing for a very long time—every time he solved the problem with suicide, he, of course, simply added another failed problem to the mass of the reactive bank.

So instead of making his condition bearable, he was making it less and less bearable, but there was no way out. No road out. No road of any kind.

Man hates to look at this fact. But this bank is not something he got from his mother. This bank is something that *he personally* has been accumulating for a very long time as a totally dedicated activity! And it's something he's going to keep right on carrying with him that is not going to drop off by accident. It's something that's going to have to be audited out. And what auditing in Scientology is, is the first time anything, anyplace, anywhere has been able to handle this thing called the bank.

And you could electric shock the fellow and it'd key it out. You could do this and you could do that and you could do other things, and make him feel better for a moment. But every time you solved it, of course, you just added another problem on top of it, and it didn't look like it was getting very far.

That perhaps would help you understand what Scientology is. It seems to me to have a better—instead of saying to somebody, "Well, if every day you touch your toe to the floor five times, you won't have ingrown hangnails." I don't think that's the order of magnitude with which you're operating. We're actually operating with the raw meat of human aberration, the raw meat of human beingness and the raw meat of human difficulty, and it's pretty raw.

Now, what it takes to pull this apart and what it takes to handle this shouldn't be confused with what I have said about the simplicity of its expression because that's quite complicated. It requires a level of precision that no auditor has previously ever attained. And we're just attaining it now. And we do handle that with that level of precision. But this is the difficulty explained. There it is.

Now, actually, taking it apart is not difficult if it is done with great precision. But because this *is* human aberration, because this *is* difficulty, because this *is* the basic trap in which man finds himself, because this is the reactive mind which Freud called the unconscious and all that other thing and this—because that is it, the taking apart of it has to be done neatly. You can't leave straws lying around and litter on the floor as you were doing this because it just won't come apart.

Remember, automobile accidents, train accidents, spaceship accidents, falling into suns, being born on Earth—the most cataclysmic activities have assaulted this being and haven't shaken this up but merely added to it. And every one of those cataclysms is contained in it in folded-up, crisscrossed-over-which pictures or from pictures floating free and loose out here. And when you take it apart, you have to be neat. You have to be precise and deft and neat. Otherwise, the pc starts reacting much worse than he ordinarily would, naturally. Because it's overwhelmed him all this time, it is very easy to overwhelm him with it some more.

Now, what these things add up to and what these things are composed of and that sort of thing—the identities and so on—require a considerable precision of detection and neatness and so on.

My victory is not so much being able to express this thing—although that is a considerable victory, it's more on the technical side of affairs—the victory is that I've been able to get auditors to do it. They have been able to do this, and that has not been entirely true of all the techniques of yesteryear.

I'll give you an idea of what I mean. Do you remember Step 6? Do you know that Step 6 would work this very day? But did any auditor really look at Step 6? It says, "With a meter find a null object." Thereby with a bad E-Meter, with bad E-Metering and with the rudiments out, it could have never gone anyplace because they never would have had a null object.

Auditors could not do that one. People got into trouble with that one. And it resulted in no Clears, no matter how well intentioned the auditors were about it.

Well, today these other technologies are far more complex than this—merely testing on a meter for a null object. They're far more complex; but auditors are able to do them with great success and great ease, providing they are considerably trained. They have to be very, very, very arduously and precisely trained in order to accomplish them easily. Don't disabuse yourself of that. I'm not trying to sell training with the organizations or trying to sell you a British Mark IV meter.

The precision it requires in terms of training can be acquired. The instrument exists by which it can be done. Auditors are doing it successfully. There's no difficulties along in those lines. We're making good and ample progress. And we even have something a fellow can do before he gets up to what you call a 3D assessment or requires a Class III Auditor. That is very easy to do. People needn't start feeling so queasy about getting—"Don't get audited now because there aren't any Class III Auditors around," or something like that. That's all nonsense. Go and get audited now because you have to get your primary and fundamental steps out of the road before anybody who could do Class III activities would even look at you. You see?

So there's the way that is.

You—we have these tools. We have the anatomy of this thing. We know where it's going. We know what we can do with it. We know we could straighten these things out. We've got it there. It simply requires a considerable sincerity. And it requires a considerable application. And it requires an absolute zero of missed withholds on people. It requires a reality and a realization Scientology works, and so therefore it is well worth making work well! That is the other part of the phrase. And basically, under those fundamentals, here is the anatomy of the bank. The precise tools exist to take it apart. The skills can be taught. Auditors can do these things.

There are many lighter things can be done which assist this operation and have to be done before you can start in with a knife and sledgehammer.

And there it is. It's pretty well a *fait accompli*. It's incumbent upon us now—it's incumbent upon us broadly to put a shoulder to the wheel, demand that level of precision and preciseness, demand that level of skill and training, demand the precision necessary in an E-Meter, and get sincere and get very alert to these various factors and as a group mores—bring them into being and make them stick—and we will have won the whole way. There is no doubt about that in my mind. And I can tell you with great confidence, in the next few months you will have, certainly at the latest, no slightest doubt about it in yours.

Thank you.

THE E-METER AND ITS USE

A lecture given on
31 December 1961

Thank you.

Well, we have a little bit of E-Metering to show you something about. Now, the E-Meter was developed in America. Then they forgot it. Actually, the E-Meter in Scientology is a very old instrument. It's based on the first—the first meter of this type was built over a century ago. Perhaps you didn't realize that. A century old. It was the Wheatstone bridge. It had the sensitivity that if you hit a cow hard with a baseball bat, the cow would fall down. And then they knew the meter was operative.

55

This meter—a meter—a psychogalvanometer is an integral part of the Keeler. I always get these two mixed up. There's the Keeley cure, I think, and the Keeler lie detector. It's one or the other of those things. Anyhow, they use them with the police. The police fool with them.

And they have a Wheatstone bridge connected in a psychogalvanometer which sits along with the instrument. They basically depend upon the blood pressure gimmick. You know—did you ever go to a doctor and the doctor takes out this rubber tube or—I don't know—sack, and he wraps it round and round. And then he pumps up this thing and something goes up, and so on, and then your arm hurts like the devil. And then it goes down and then he looks at you fixedly to see if you're breathing and he says, "Fine." And he writes something down and then insurance company won't give you insurance. Well, that thing and a respiratory device—a respiratory device is the next item that they do. And they put it around the chest and they have an idea if the fellow breathes, "uh-huh-uh-huh-uh-huh-uh-huh," like that, he's crazy. And I always just thought he was out of breath.

Anyhow, this blood pressure indicator and this chest device and this one-hundred-year-old psychogalvanometer, put together properly, brings a price of eighteen thousand dollars. Isn't that interesting? They have thousands of operators for these machines in the United States. There are thousands and thousands of operators in the police departments. And the machine is always suspect because it has a 9 percent error.

When you're running one of these things you know nothing about past lives and you say to this criminal, "Did you steal the lady's handbag?" They never add the interesting question tagged to it, "in this life." And they're liable to get any kind of a reaction. Let me assure you they're liable to get any possible kind of a reaction. And they do. Men get hanged with this thing. They're operated by men who haven't a clue about the human mind who are

human bloodhounds with long flapping ears, and they claim out of these thousands and thousands of operators that there are only two hundred of them that are reliable. There are only two hundred of them that'll say they don't know.

I know some of these operators and I have worked with police-lie-detector operators and I am quite, quite fascinated with the generality of their activity. I've put a police-lie-detector operator on his own machine and I have made it do things that he never dreamed it could do. And he is one of the two hundred. And I showed him conclusively that he had murdered, raped, burned and slaughtered. That he was guilty of every crime on the book. But not in this lifetime. He was quite interested—he was quite interested in the fact that the machine was wrong.

Well, those are crude machines. Those are crude. Yet they hang men with them. But they have given electric detection or electronic detection of the human mind—they have given it a bad name. That is all that amounts to. There's always the lower-scale mockery of the actual activity. And it gives it a bad name.

Unions are now passing rules saying that their union members must not be lie detected. Naturally, naturally. I agree with them a hundred percent. Fellows don't know how. The reason the union gives is the operators are incompetent. That's right! But they should give another reason. The machines stink. They might cost eighteen thousand dollars, but that is no index whatsoever of their accuracy. And their accuracy is poor. I think they've even gotten sufficiently popular in the United States that they have been portrayed in the Dick Tracy comic strip. And that, of course, is a point of arrival for any police detection equipment.

Well, with all that one cannot expect anybody to have much respect for a little box that costs about a hundred and twenty-five dollars, and so on. It's too small; doesn't cost enough. But it has taken me and a lot of very fine electronics people ten years to build a machine that really could function. And it starts putting the older machines, of course, in the shade.

That we did anything with the older types of equipment at all is surprising. That is all. It is just absolutely amazing that we did anything with them.

The physical response of the machine—let me show you a British Mark IV. The physical response of the machine has nothing whatsoever to do with its mental response. That is the first thing you have to know about these—that they can go through all of the physical response tests. This is very, very important to you—this factor. It's taken me a long time to find this. But they'll go through all the physical response tests without registering mental response.

You can have a machine then that reacts to can squeeze, tone arm action, sensitivity, everything it reacts, except it doesn't read the mind. The reading of the mind is quite independent of the other and so you alter one of these circuits without knowing how they should read on the mind, and you've had it.

Now, a 1957 American meter was a good meter. But it was altered and altered and altered because it was simply given physical response, physical response, physical response. You see? And nobody paid much attention to its mental response. So, let the meter that was made then take responsibility for the fact that there *hasn't been any person audited in America for years with the rudiments in*. You want to know why your case is moving slowly? Look at the meter and the quality of the auditor in the operation of the meter. That's all. And this is the fundamental tool of the auditor.

This is a British Mark IV. It's a very pretty little machine. It's very

simple, but oddly enough consumes the same amount of current whether it is turned on or turned off, or nearly so. In other words, the shelf life of the batteries in here—how long they last on a shelf—is how long they last turned on in the meter. It's quite interesting, isn't it? In other words, its current consumption is about as close to zero as you could get. I don't know how many microamperes or whatever this thing has. I don't know how small amount of current this thing throws particularly. I haven't measured this particular machine. But it has the characteristic of measuring mental response. And if your pc has a withhold, or if you have one, it will find one.

Now, when—one might say that one is terribly interested in withholds because he is interested in everybody being good—and that is probably the first idea that came into your mind when you first heard that Ron was interested in withholds. Then everybody will be good. This is a disciplinary action. That possibly was it. But that isn't true at all.

This picture I have shown you of the reactive bank is just this: The more withholds a person has, the more solidly the bank stays keyed-in. And if you want to key out the bank and make the pc easy, you pick the withholds off. And it is simply technical. It has nothing to do with moral values. Unless you get the withholds off, the bank stays keyed-in and you get nothing done. And that is all there is to it. The bank simply becomes in a solid, agglutinous mass and nothing can be done with the bank in the presence of withholds.

So the fellow who is sitting there not getting his withholds off or not giving his withholds to the auditor is only cutting his own throat. He may be getting even with his valences and this may be—this may be all very well; but in truth, it is under that heading of, it simply loosens up the bank.

Now, this little machine is deadly, absolutely deadly in that you could find out anything about anybody with the machine. Now, that as much as anything else, is a liability for the machine because people look at it, you see, as a police instrument. And it's not a police instrument at all. Well, the police wouldn't know what to do with this instrument. They really wouldn't. This doll—you put this in the hands of a cop, and he would say, "Well, did you ever rob a bank?" And it would tell him whether or not the guy robbed a bank two trillion years ago, you see? Bang! He wouldn't know what to do with that. You don't believe it? Put yourself on it and find out how many men you've killed, Miss.

Now, this machine, this little E-Meter, doesn't have moral connotations. It has case connotations. And the very fact that people are afraid to get off their withholds gives you a good reason why people stay aberrated. A mores which forces people to have withholds is a mores which keeps people crazy.

So there is the long and short of why we use an E-Meter and what an E-Meter is all about. And it is dangerous to use a bad E-Meter. And it is a bad thing for an auditor not to know these things perfectly and not to have a Class II classification. An auditor certainly should be able to get that.

Well, it takes about two months of standing a person on his head and shooting him down and getting him up before dawn and putting him over the paces and Mary Sue sticking her head into the session once in a while and saying, "Tsk tsk tsk tsk." Only she really doesn't just say that. "What is that response? What is that needle response? What do you call it? What—what is that? What is that—that right there? What is that response?" Fellow says, "That's a rock slam. Ha-ha." It's rising, you see.

This is the basic tool of the auditor. Don't take it lightly. But it has a limiter. If an auditor has tremendous withholds himself, he does not want to know how to run the machine and he does not want to get any withholds off his pc.

So it requires clean hands to audit with enthusiasm. Hence this campaign. It's just a betterment of technology that we're interested in, not a betterment of your goodness. The day when you are totally good, I will sneer because I'll know that somebody overwhelmed you and pulled none of the withholds. You are entitled to a little wickedness. Of course, I think you went too far when you blew up that planet. And you may have some realization that they are still after you in that army. But one is not interested in goodness.

You'll find that man is basically good, and he will do the basic and best thing unless he is totally aberrated. If you wanted a society to be totally criminal, you would have it have total withholds and provide no means whatsoever for getting them off. And then you would have a totally criminal society. And it could elect anybody.

Societies are as sane as they are in communication with one another and as insane as they have withholds. I can take one look at an organization and I can tell you whether or not the members of that organization have withholds from one another because it's a direct index of their efficiency.

Do you realize that because of valences and withholds that practically—there isn't a person on Earth who isn't himself an odd man out. Individuation. Can't belong. Can't participate. That is the keynote of this planet. And if we are able to attain an "all withholds off"—just that, not even fancy clearing on up the line, in Scientology—we will be the first true group on Earth. And I think that's worth working for.

Now, we have a little program here that we're going to put on, and we're going to show you something about this. We unfortunately are using—I think—an old 1958 meter and it has a projector. And it's a very sluggish meter and it's not a Mark IV. Nevertheless, you can still make these things work.

And now Reg is going to do a little bit of auditing here.

Male voice: Now it's coming on.

All right. Now, can anybody see that meter?

Audience: Yes.

All right. And now I'd like to introduce to you how it is that a session should run and what is really important about a session.

Auditor: *All right now. Is it all right if I just give you a little check-over on some of your auditing?*

PC: *Mm-hm.*

Auditor: *Okay. All right now. Will you give the cans a squeeze? Good.*

Have you had some auditing recently?

PC: *Yes.*

Auditor: *All right. And who's been auditing you?*

PC: *Stanley.*

Auditor: *Okay. All right. Now, where was he auditing you?*

PC: *In New York.*

Female voice: Can't see the meter.

Male voice: Ron . . .

Auditor: *All right. Now, what house was he auditing you in?*

PC: *Seventy-seventh Street and Third Avenue.*

Auditor: *All right.*

That's fine.

Now, how did you like being audited in that room?

PC: *It was fine.*

Auditor: *All right. Now, there's something there. What's—something you didn't like about that room? That.*

PC: *Just—just . . .*

Auditor: *He . . . just.*

PC: *We tried to clear this. It was a big kind of block to the right-hand side of the ceiling.*

Auditor: *A big . . . ?*

PC: *Block.*

Auditor: *A big block. Uh-huh. On the right hand side of the ceiling. Uh-huh. All right.*

PC: *It was a beam of some kind.*

Auditor: *Mm-hm. Okay. Now, anything else in that room?*

PC: *No. I thought of a blue—a blue package that you keep paper in.*

Auditor: *Uh-huh. All right. Did you tell your auditor that?*

PC: *No. I said I could have it.*

Auditor: *You said you could have it. All right. Well now, let's ask you this again. How'd you like being audited in that room? Okay. All right. That's all right now. Now, how'd you get on with your auditor?*

PC: *Fine.*

Auditor: *All right. A little reaction there. What was that?*

PC: *Well . . .*

Auditor: *Yes?*

PC: *I love him.*

Auditor: *You love him. All right. Tell him that?*

PC: *Yeah. A few times.*

Auditor: *Mm?*

PC: *A few times.*

Auditor: *A few times? Okay. All right. Now, was there anything else that you withheld from your auditor? Oh, what's that?*

PC: *Something to do with his wife.*

Auditor: *Something to do with his wife. All right. Okay. Did you tell him? Something you withheld? You withheld that?*

PC: *I don't even know what it is myself.*

Auditor: *You don't know what it is yourself. All right. Well, what did you think of when I asked you the question?*

PC: *Nothing.*

Auditor: *Nothing. All right. Let's just check it. All right. Now, have you withheld anything from your auditor? Okay. That's all right now. All right. Now, was he auditing you over a present time problem?*

PC: *What time? No.*

Auditor: *When he was auditing you, did you have a present time problem while you were being audited?*

PC: *Not really.*

Auditor: *Mm?*

PC: *Maybe, but not really.*

Auditor: *Something you thought of just then, did you? That. Come on, you tell me.*

PC: *Do I have to tell you . . .*

Auditor: *Where's it gone?*

PC: *Do I have to tell you now?*

Male voice: *She wants to tell you later.*

Auditor: *All right. You want to tell me later do you?*

PC: *I choose to.*

Auditor: *All right. Well, apart from that problem . . . All right. Now, was he auditing you over—oops. Apart from that problem was he auditing you over a present time problem? Okay. All right. So that's fine. Now, tell me, was there any—any auditing question that you left unanswered? Little one there?*

PC: *Who have you something.*

Auditor: *Who have you something? Who have you something what?*

PC: *Murdered? Raped?*

Auditor: *Mm-hm. That one—that one was missed, was it?*

PC: *I know it was the first thing that came to my mind.*

Auditor: *Mm-hm. All right. Now, what was the question then?*

60

PC: *Hm. I thought of something else.*

Auditor: *Pardon? What did you think of?*

PC: *I thought of something else, "What have you done to Scientology?"*

Auditor: *What have you done to Scientology. All right. Now, what was this first one? Who have you murdered?*

PC: *Murdered. Who have I raped?*

Auditor: *Who have you murdered? Who have you raped? All right. Now, what have you done to Scientology? All right. A little reaction on that. What was that?*

PC: *I thought I haven't done enough.*

Auditor: *You haven't done enough. All right. So what is it there, that you—an omission?*

PC: *Mm?*

Auditor: *Is that an omission you're telling me?*

PC: *An omission? Yes, think so.*

Auditor: *All right. Okay. Let's ask this—clear this question again. What have you done to Scientology? Still kicking here a bit. What is it?*

PC: *I keep thinking of nothing.*

Auditor: *Keep thinking of nothing? What is it?*

PC: *The word—the word "nothing" comes up.*

Auditor: *The word "nothing." All right. Let's check it once more then. What have you done to Scientology? No, it's still kicking. What's this one now?*

PC: *I just—well—the phrase came to my mind—several things—I really don't have anything particularly there.*

Auditor: *Mm-hm. Well, what did you think of at that point?*

PC: *Just "several things." That was the thing that came to mind. "Several things"—the words, no pictures.*

Auditor: *All right. Well, have you e—have you ever spoken bad things about Scientology? Mm?*

PC: *Not really.*

Auditor: *A little reaction there. All right. Ever run it down at all?*

PC: *No. I've been unsure about how to—how to tell somebody about it.*

Auditor: *Been unsure how to tell somebody about it.*

PC: *Yeah. I felt really that I didn't do a very good job in explaining it.*

Auditor: *Mm-hm. All right. Well, just let's check this question again. What have you done to Scientology? All right. That's clean now. Okay. All right. Now, is there any other question that your auditor missed on you? Ooh!*

PC: *I—It's . . .*

Auditor: *Yes?*

PC: *I—the thing that came to my mind is you just asked me what I'm nervous about.*

Auditor: *Yes? Oh, I see. That. All right. Do we have a little mutual agreement here? All right. Now.*

PC: *Mutual agreement on what?*

Auditor: *That's all, what we said. I still didn't feel . . . Do you consider that okay?*

All right, now.

Is this a question that he missed on you?

PC: *I've never even been asked it before.*

Auditor: *You haven't been asked it before. Okay. All right. Now, is there any other question he always missed on you? There's a little reaction. What's that?*

PC: *Nothing. I was given a Joburg.*

Auditor: *Mm-hm.*

PC: *And a . . .*

Auditor: *Oh, given a Joburg?*

PC: *Yeah.*

Auditor: *Uh-huh. All right.*

PC: *Or a Sec Check or something.*

Auditor: *Yes?*

PC: *And I kind of—one stage put a block on—on getting anything from any past lives because I wanted it to be for this life.*

Auditor: *Yes?*

PC: *And I guess I felt guilty about that, because I cleared it with the auditor and never went past life.*

Auditor: *Mm-hm. All right. Now, was there a question on that Security Check that was missed?*

PC: *Can't think of anything.*

Auditor: *No. Okay. It's cleaned up here now.*

PC: *Mm-hm.*

Auditor: *All right. Okay.*

[To LRH] All right Ron. Do you want some more?

LRH: *Yeah, go ahead. You still haven't cleaned up what she'd done on Scientology.*

Auditor: *All right. Well, that's clean now, Ron. That's clean now.*

LRH: *All right.*

Auditor: *All right, now. Just this question—oops. Now, what have you done to Scientology? All right. There's still a reaction there now.*

PC: *I've helped all these people by coming up here.*

Auditor: *Yes. All right. Okay. Well, is there . . . Check this again. What have you done to Scientology?*

PC: *Haven't done enough.*

Auditor: *Well, all right. You haven't done enough. All right. Once again, what have you done to Scientology?*

PC: *Oh, I probably said it was no good in the beginning.*

Auditor: *Uh-huh. All right. Okay. Once more. What have you done to Scientology?*

Cleaned it nearly.

All right. Okay. Now, what have you done to an auditor? That. Mm-hm.

PC: *Can I tell you later?*

Auditor: *That bad? Mm?*

PC: *I'll whisper in your ear.*

Auditor: *All right. You tell me fast.*

Okay. Thank you. All right. Now, what have you done to an auditor? Get a little kick there. Something else?

PC: *Doris.*

Auditor: *Mm?*

PC: *Doris. She's an auditor.*

31 DECEMBER 1961

Auditor: *Mm-hm. Well, what have you done to her?*

PC: *Nothing.*

Auditor: *No. All right. Any other auditor?*

PC: *No.*

Auditor: *Mm?*

LRH: *What have you done to Ron?*

Auditor: *And what have you done to Ron? Mm-hm. That one.*

PC: *When he came in with a plaster on his finger, I thought, Hm, he's got plaster on his finger. Then I thought he did it on purpose.*

Auditor: *Okay. All right. That was the thought you had, was it?*

PC: *Mm-hm.*

62 **Auditor:** *All right. Well, what did you do to him?*

PC: *I sent him a Christmas card.*

Auditor: *Mm-hm. All right. Now, about this unkind thought. Did you tell anybody else this thought?*

PC: *No.*

Auditor: *Mm?*

PC: *No.*

Auditor: *No. All right.*

Let's just check this again.

What have you done to Ron? No, it's still there.

PC: *I don't know.*

Auditor: *[To LRH] Except that wasn't what you experienced.*

[To pc] What have you done to Ron? That's clean, Ron.

LRH: *She's got a little tick there.*

Auditor: *[To LRH] You want me to pull it?*

[To pc] Come on, what's this tick?

LRH: *There it is.*

Auditor: *Mm. Really.*

PC: *I don't think it's to do with this life.*

Auditor: *You don't think it's to do with this life? All right. So what is it to do with? Tell me something there.*

PC: *I thought of masturbating.*

Auditor: *Masturbating. All right. Okay, well, let's check this again. What have you done to Ron?*

PC: *Well, I had a picture of kind of pushing a knife through his belly.*

Auditor: *All right. When was this?*

PC: *A.D. something.*

Auditor: *A.D. something. Okay. All right. Now, let's clean it up again. What have you done to Ron?*

All right. I've got it set, Ron.

LRH: *That's all, thanks.*

Auditor: *Mm?*

LRH: *That's all.*

Auditor: *All right? Shall I end off here?*

LRH: *Yeah. Give her the end rudiments.*

Auditor: *All right.*

Now, have I missed a question on you? What's that?

PC: *Having to do with being Clear?*

Auditor: *Something to do with being Clear. All right. What was the question on this?*

PC: *Why aren't you Clear?*

Auditor: *Why aren't I Clear?*

PC: *Why aren't I Clear?*

Auditor: *Why aren't you clear. All right. Okay. Now, have I missed a question on you?*

- PC:** No.
- Auditor:** All right. I'm just going to ask it again. Have I missed a question on you?
- PC:** Uh-uh.
- Auditor:** Okay. All right. Have you withheld anything from me? A little reaction there.
- PC:** I was so nervous backstage, I thought I was going to pee all over the place when I came on.
- Auditor:** All right. Okay. All right. Now, have you withheld anything from me?
- PC:** No.
- Auditor:** Okay.
- Now, how do you feel about my having given you this check?
- PC:** Okay.
- Auditor:** All right. Have we got an ARC break at all?
- PC:** No.
- Auditor:** Okay. All right. Well, just look around here and see if you can have something.
- PC:** All these faces.
- Auditor:** Mm-hm. All right. Something else.
- PC:** They're all pink.
- Auditor:** Okay. All right. Now, is it all right if I end this check now?
- PC:** Fine.
- Auditor:** Okay. End of check. Thank you.
- PC:** Thank you.
- LRH:** Thank you very much, Reg. Thanks a lot.
- Auditor:** Thank you, Ron.
- LRH:** And thank you, Maureen.

Well, now you see it—it looked simple, didn't it? Looked very simple, didn't it, huh? Well, it *is* very simple. You simply have to know exactly what you are doing. But you *can* know what you are doing.

Now, let me mention something here. Now, let me mention something here that's very important. This young lady has just been audited and the rudiments are that far out. Ohhhhh, what was her auditor doing? Whistling Dixie? Now look, ladies and gentlemen, she would have been absolutely *parked in her processing from there on out!*

Anybody who knows his business will know I speak right and I am not trying to exaggerate this. I just want you to do a good job. My entire concern about these things is simply the concern of efficiency and effectiveness. That is all.

Now, what was this auditor using for an E-Meter? An old tin pot of some kind or another?

But now look. If I can build into your consciousness during this congress just this one thing—that *that is a serious goof!* That that is not, "Well it—you know—it doesn't matter. It's all very crowded so it doesn't matter, anyhow, and so forth. You know. Nothing matters anyway because all that matters, and so forth." *To hell with that attitude!* That is a *serious flub!* This girl was audited with her rudiments out. This girl was audited with withholds on Scientology. Whether she did or did not have an overt on me has nothing to do with the price of fish. But let me assure you, if you have lots of overts on me, the horror of the thing is simply that your case doesn't advance. And I don't give a *damn* if you have overts on me! But *I do care if your case advances.*

Now, perhaps that is an unreasonable attitude. The better and more stylized attitude about it all is—probably you're more used to this on the whole track, you see?—"Now, don't take my name in vain, and we will all have a nice temple."

It is true that people who have overts of one kind or another on Scientology, Scientology organizations, Scientologists, auditors, the auditor who is auditing them, me or other principal personnel in Scientology, park their cases. I'm not trying to just sell you on the idea that all that hierarchy should be regarded with deep reverence. Your crime is not cursing out loud or putting it right when you feel there is something that should be put right. But when you get big withholds of one kind or another it just parks the case. Clank!

The way to play this—if I wanted to overwhelm you completely and entirely as a person—the way to play this would never let you get your overts off but would rig it so that you felt very guilty any time you ever thought anything bad about me. And if I could just rig it so that this was the highest crime in Scientology and if everybody would stand around and go, "Tsk tsk tsk tsk tsk," your case wouldn't make any advances either. But you'd sure be overwhelmed. And nobody's interested in overwhelming you.

You stack up a lot of overts and withholds on what comprises the last two pages of the Joburg, and what do you wind up with? You wind up with no case gain. You wind up with the fact that you feel the only thing that will let you out doesn't work. And therefore, it doesn't matter what you do to it. And out the bottom you go.

64

Now, I have a sufficient level of responsibility to be able to tell you very bluntly that I want you to get out of the sump. I want you to get Clear. I want you to be happy yourself. My only reward is simply that. Now, do you think I would tell you anything that would turn you around and put you deeper in?

And when I tell you, "God, please don't audit people with their rudiments out, please, please," believe me, will you? Just believe me. And *don't leave withhold questions uncleared. Clear them all.* Because you're going to leave somebody with ARC breaks. You're going to make the auditing sessions very rough. You're going to make it so nobody gets a gain. And you have trapped somebody in the mire. And that is not a small thing to do. Withholds are that important.

Why are they that important? They're that important because as a person withholds more and more on top of the reactive bank, the reactive bank keys in more and more and more and more. And the more withholds, the more key-in. And while you're busy stirring up this reactive bank with very powerful processes in Scientology, you have fixed it so nothing releases by letting the person have uncleared withholds while being audited. That's sort of a dirty trick. It's like putting somebody in a—an iron turret and clamping down the door and then turning fire hoses loose inside. Ah, the iron turret is the withholds. He can't move off of that point. He can't progress on that track. He can't go anyplace from there. And yet you're running processes that stir up all the energy in the mess and turn it all over and go round and round and round. But he can't get out of it. And he will become a very unhappy person. And he will then begin to believe that the only thing that can let him out doesn't work. And that it's no good. And *that* is an overt. I think you will agree with me that that's an overt.

Now, if we didn't know what this was all about and if we were ignorant

of it, oh, well, that's one thing. But if we're not ignorant of it and we still continue to do it, I'd say that was nearly criminal.

How can anybody be audited today and wind up at the end of an intensive with a meter reacting on rudiments and withholds, uncleared and missed auditing questions and overts? And that wasn't very much. This little girl had done nothing. She had unkind thoughts because she had an overt. By the way, that is the mechanism. They think they have a terrific overt, or they do have a terrific actual overt, and then they go on thinking unkind thoughts. The unkind thoughts are not the overt. See, it's the earlier overt that makes the unkind thoughts come up.

The only reason you tick anybody's unkind thoughts is to find out if they've got an overt. You don't pull the unkind thoughts. That could take you hours. You pull the overts and that takes you, if you're good at it, seconds.

The way you trap somebody up against something is to cause him to have a problem with it. And the way a person has a problem with it is not be responsible for it. And if a person withholds thoroughly enough from the other side—A and B as I showed you earlier—if he withholds at all, he is then being one-sidedly irresponsible for the other side of the problem and it doesn't blow. Purely technical.

But it crosses, of course, the mores of life. It crosses existence as it is today, because there have been a lot of slave-makers around. There have been a lot of people around who were very, very, very anxious to have the rest of everyone in a trap. These people were afraid.

This is the same rationale that if we put—if one man in a city can put the rest of the city in cages, then none of them are going to attack him. And it requires the rather interesting idea that everyone in the city is going to attack him before he wishes to put himself in a position where he is the only one in the city who can walk around. And how long do you think that person is going to feel free after he puts the rest of the people in jail? He isn't going to feel very free. He's going to be awful stacked up on the track.

But it takes that kind of psychosis to put everybody else in cages, just so self can be safe. I don't feel that insecure. And most of you don't feel that insecure. What about a fellow like Hitler? My God! What level of insecurity the man must have had. He wasn't trying to conquer the rest of the world. He was trying to get his hands on it so he could put it in a concentration camp, so Mr. Hitler would be safe. I'm sure that was all it amounted to. I'm sure it upset him to have all those people free.

Well, if I've got nerve enough to let you free, for God's sakes, have nerve enough to do it right. Very simple. You saw an auditing session. Didn't look very complicated, did it? Actually, it wasn't a very easy session to pull off. It takes a good auditor to pull off a demonstration session like that, and don't kid yourself otherwise. Because the pc is jumpy and the pc doesn't react properly. And you got to carry it out and you got to pull things in front of a crowd; and you're actually releasing withholds not just an auditor in a small auditing room, you see? You're setting up these public address systems throughout the world, the way it seems to the pc, you see? And make the pc give up on anything, that's pretty rough.

But that's a very standard session. That's just a little patch-up session, but nevertheless, it had all the elements of a proper session. Only when he was trying to clean up the withholds in the middle of the thing, and so forth—ordinarily the process would have fitted in there. Or the Security Check would have fitted in there. That's what would have fitted there.

But let me—let me assure you of this one point. If we can conquer this one idea—that it is worth doing *very* well and it is worth doing *very* thoroughly—it is actually very simple. But if we can just get the one idea that it's worth doing *well*, we'll have won all the way because what we know now will carry it all the way. And it's very well worth doing.

I'll give you an idea. We have somebody and we've taught him to do what we call a Joburg—a Form 3 Joburg. The reason it's called a Joburg is because it originated in Johannesburg, South Africa, taken out of the laws of the South African courts which list quite a few crimes. And it was dreamed up there and it didn't have any name.

We had things we called "Security Checks" and this is, of course, a misnomer. These things have been used for security in the past and it graduated over into processing and hardly anybody has started calling it a processing check. Nobody has called it that, basically because every time they came to America they would have to say *processing*. And every time they went to England they would have to say *processing*. And "security" is "security" in both countries. Joke.

Anyway, this is a "Joburg"—is the slang phrase for it, and it's page after page of, "Have you raped, murdered, burned, shot, stolen, cut the throats of, betrayed, dissected, practiced psychiatry, been a newspaper reporter?" Any crime in the book is listed on this Joburg. The last two pages of it are devoted to Scientology crimes.

66

You just saw some pulled just now. Those are the high crimes that—well, listen, a pc could have raped, murdered, burned, shot, slain, skinned alive and so forth and still get through. But they can't have run around their neighborhood telling everybody that the Central Organization was no good and get that much of a case gain. That happens to be fact, not advertising or propaganda. Why? Because they have overts on the thing that will help them, so they can't take responsibility for the very session they are in. That is the mechanism.

So the last two pages of the Joburg is a trite phrase, a cliché, when you talk of sci—of Security Checks. There's the Joburg and there's the last two pages of the Joburg. And an ordinary sentence for an auditor who won't get withholds off—because we know if he won't get withholds off, the first thing we know about him is that he has withholds, see, with magnitude. See, obviously he can't take responsibility for both sides of the auditing session because he's sitting there, you see, withholding, and the pc is over here and so he can't be responsible for the pc. See how simple that is?

So we make sure that when he gets processed that he gets himself—and this is the exact sentence—the last two pages of the Joburg and a Form 6. What's a Form 6? It's all the mis—horrible handling he has done to pcs anyplace, anywhere. And the last two pages of the Joburg is all of his overts off Scientology. If we do those two things for somebody, he's all straightened out. Once in a while, we have to go to extremis and we say, "The last two pages of the Joburg and a Form 6 with 'guilty' version—with a 'make guilty' version." Now, that's sort of extremis. Make guilty version.

You find out every once in a while some auditor goes in for the fact, pc gives up a withhold, auditor makes the pc guilty of the withhold. So a Form 6, guilty version, simply is a basis, "Have you ever made a pc guilty of . . ." not "Have you ever done . . ." and that's for every question in it.

You could also run the Joburg with this. You could say, "Have you ever burned down a house?" is the question, you see. And you could say, "Have you

ever made anybody guilty of burning down a house?" You get almost equal magnitude response.

It isn't a withhold but it is the setup to have a withhold about burning down houses. And peculiarly in Scientology, here and there, an auditor has set out to make it his business to enforce the morals and mores of the razzle-dazzle temple group of the Marcab Confederacy or something of the sort. And every time a pc gets off a withhold saying he murdered, burned, shot down, didn't give the right change to the streetcar conductor, why the auditor would sit there and say, "Oh? You realize, don't you, that that is a crime?"

"Oh, yes, yes."

It's just kind of a joke because the fellow is a fine auditor now.

The one lovely thing about Scientology is nobody ever holds your past against you. The past is our business and so nobody holds your past against you. That makes us one of the oddest groups that ever existed because the only reason groups exist here on Earth at the present time is somebody has a record of your past and might be able to hold it against you. So, therefore, you had better stay in line. That is the single mechanism of keeping people in line used here on Earth today.

You don't want to commit a crime because then you will have a police record and then you won't be able to get a job. Do you get that rationale? Well, that's holding your past against you. And, of course, some of these fellows fall from grace.

But this particular chap—he isn't here today and I shouldn't be telling stories of school because he's a fine auditor—he has become since a very fine auditor. The only reason we made way—made a dent in his case was to get the "make guilty" on the—on the Form 6. And this "make guilty" on the Form 6—you see, that's what you've done to pcs—that's the whole of the Form 6. And "have you made guilty, have you made guilty, have you made guilty . . ." on every question—was just bang! bang! bang! crash! crash! crash! You know? And instead of, "Have you ever upset the pc's chair—have you ever kicked a pc's chair intentionally in a session?" you see, or something like that. "Have you ever made a pc guilty of kicking a chair in a session?" You see. Anything like this, you know. Crash! Crash! Crash! We finally traced it back.

We found out that it wasn't attributable to Scientology. It was because he had apparently been one of the high officials of the French government during the Terror. He'd evidently been one of Robespierre's boys. And, of course, he was just carrying it over as a habit pattern. Soon as we got rid of that, bang! Fine auditor. See, he knew what to do. He knew the best thing to do. To enforce the mores of the society, of course, all you had to do was make everybody guilty, then everybody would be good and then everything would run fine.

Except let me call it to your attention that that philosophy has been going forward now for two hundred trillion years and has yet to work well. And I think it's time somebody held it to question.

Now, if I can—if I can coax you forward into the realization (1) that it requires an instrument that will read in order to find, and (2) that it requires a great alertness and a perfection of training in order to do a thorough job, and (3) that it is the highest crime in the world to leave a Sec Check question missed—if I could just leave you those, do you know that Scientology in the United States would go at a much higher velocity than ever before? You would almost not recognize it with the speed forward that it would make. It is that important.

31 DECEMBER 1961

He who hath withhold will not take responsibility for nothing, including him. We don't even want you to take responsibility. All we want you to do is relax and be yourself. You know really, you're quite a guy, and we'd like to meet you. But we're not liable to find you back of all those withholds.

No, that is our program. It has nothing to do with morals. It has everything to do with upward and onward and freedom. If you can just be brave enough to be good enough to get the job done, you will be free.

Thank you.

HAVINGNESS, QUALITY OF REACH

A lecture given on
31 December 1961

Well, thank you. Thank you. We thought we'd have some props up here. And this is a good prop. It's a very good prop for the excellent reason that it's liable to become a billiard ball any time now. I just wanted to give you a nostalgic view of this planet. It's a nice planet. I know we used to take care of it in the biological survey. It was a park. It was a nice park at that time. It was well cared for, then the Republicans came along.

But we are not on a militant basis now of trying to prevent atomic warfare. We're not out on a "ban the bomb" proposition. We're not beating the drum in this particular line. I think they're too lazy to push the button. Give us another three years and we'll give them peace.

And this very nice globe here is a nice piece of havingness and that's what this lecture is all about—havingness. Been a long time since you've heard about havingness and I thought it was opportune while we still had a planet to tell you about havingness.

Now those of you who are brand-new to Scientology and haven't been with us very long, make up your mind to one thing. You will either go away and we will pick you up next life or you will stay with us and be much happier this life.

But one of the things you should know about is havingness. And this is so basic and elementary that all Scientologists forget it routinely and regularly.

Havingness has to go in fits and starts and fads so that every couple of years we have a big forward push to rehabilitate this subject—havingness. Every couple of years it has to be done all over again and then everybody forgets it. Why?

Well, I don't know. I think their havingness must run down and mine too, you see. And then we have to go through it all over again. Now, there were thirty-six Havingness commands—thirty-six Havingness commands released by the First Saint Hill ACC. And they exist in HCO Bulletins and they're the pc's Havingness commands. And by walking through that thirty-six—just the Havingness commands for themselves—forget the Confront commands, just wipe those out—you can rehabilitate a pc's havingness. And havingness is a very marvelous thing to have a clue to in a pc.

What does he consider havingness? Well, these thirty-six different auditing commands should be gone through at least to the distance that you find out they loosen the needle and give you a little tone arm action on a meter.

That is very important because if you are running a Havingness Process

which tightens the needle, it is not improving the pc's havingness. Quite the contrary. If you are running a Havingness Process which loosens the needle, you are improving the pc's havingness; and what auditors often forget is that their processes change the pc, and therefore the Havingness Process, particularly if it's an offbeat Havingness Process out of the thirty-six, is very susceptible to changing.

And all during the first part of the week it works beautifully. And then they don't notice that during the last part of the week, it is simply tightening the needle. So you test the Havingness Process every time you use it. You test it at the beginning. You give a can squeeze. You tell the pc, "Squeeze the cans," and notice the looseness of the needle and then you say the Havingness command. We give him the Havingness command five, six times. And then once more, "Squeeze the cans," and notice whether or not the needle has in actual fact loosened.

And if it has not loosened, find a new Havingness command out of the thirty-six. And those are tested exactly that way. You take command number one. They're stated in order of frequency that they occur in people so that your—the early commands of the list are more likely to be the command for your pc. And the ones late on the list are those that are only happening in freak instances.

So you take the first command, and you give them the command a few times with this can squeeze test, and find out if it loosens the needle. If it doesn't loosen the needle, you don't even bridge out. You simply say, "All right. Thank you." And run the next command a few times between the can squeeze test. You just keep going down the list until you find one that loosens the needle. And that is the pc's Havingness command.

And this is a very, very simple, easy thing to do. It's not very difficult and personally I don't think I would run a pc without his Havingness Process because his Havingness Process has the marvelous quality of being able to run out all of his PTPs and ARC breaks and everything else except his withholds. And therefore—pc has an ARC break which is—a little bit upset. He gets upset somehow or another.

All right. You can pull the withhold or you can run his Havingness Process. But what about this particular circumstance? The pc gets so mired in to what he is in that he is going wog, wog, wog, wog and he doesn't seem to be able to come out the other side of it. And you're getting no change of tone arm and you're getting no change of needle. And the pc feels terrible and you probably are wrong.

Well, this is not any condition with which to reassess or anything else, so the best thing to do is to run the pc's Havingness Process. That is all. If you've got his Havingness Process, of course, you can run it, and he will come out. And he'll start feeling much better. The world will stop going around in a circle.

You can always make a pc feel better if you know his Havingness Process, so it's a good thing to have a pc's Havingness Process. We don't have any campaign in progress at the moment—get rid of the pc at all costs.

Therefore, havingness is quite an important subject. A few years ago, I could have told you in just so many words that I could have listed—and I did tell you—that I could list at least forty-three reasons why Havingness worked, why Havingness influenced the mind to the degree that it influenced it. I could give you forty-three reasons. And today I can give you just one. There is only one reason Havingness works.

This is quite historic because I've been telling you we didn't know what

Havingness did and why Havingness worked for all the years since we've had it, which is seven years. Earliest Havingness activities were seven years ago. And all that time we've just been using it because it worked. We did not know why it worked.

But today, knowing about withholds, we know why Havingness works. And the reason Havingness works is very elementary.

Havingness can be defined as the ability to reach. Ability to reach equals the ability to have. If the pc feels he can reach something—I know this is so elementary. That very nice little boy that was sitting down in front here a moment ago, he could tell me. That's right. Everybody knows that. If you can reach an apple, you can have it. If you can reach a cookie, you can have it. That's elementary, isn't it? Everybody knows that. Well, why didn't you tell me?

Now, the pc has to have the idea he can reach before he can have. Now, it's the idea that he can reach, not the possession. The idea that he can reach, not the action of reaching, which remedies havingness.

Now, of course, you could make him practice reaching until he gets the idea that he can reach. Or you can get him to get the idea that he can reach, and then he can reach. But he doesn't have to reach in order to get the idea that he can have.

All right. This planet here is a very, very good example—an excellent example of all kinds of wild misconceptions on the subject of havingness.

How many times in the last couple of hundred years has somebody set out to have the world? Our last casualty in this line—a fellow by the name of Schicklgruber, a house painter. Very interesting. His idea of being able to have was in direct ratio to the number of people killed. And I think he got rid of some 30 million human beings trying to reach Earth. But he knew that he couldn't have Earth so he had to actively reach with an overt.

His only method of reaching was an overt: war. Many of his intelligence officers and political officers could have told him that Germany had rehabilitated herself by about 1936 and all she had to do was sit there and make cameras and putter with the chemicals, and she would have practically conquered Earth because nobody else was interested. But what did he do?

He had to get armed men to plunge out against the German borders to wind up—I think it was a—five gallons of gasoline and a small square of earth that he finally had. Quite interesting, wasn't it? His idea of reach was an overt. Why?

Because when one has withholds, one can't reach, so therefore when one has withholds, one can't have. So one's only possible reach when one has withholds is by an overt.

Why do people commit overts? Because they can't have. Why can't they have? Because they have the idea they can't reach. All you have to do is get some house painter named Schicklgruber and get him to get the total idea that he cannot have any part of Earth and that Germany cannot have any part of Earth. And then, of course, you get somebody who can only reach with an overt.

So he knew how to reach Earth: with guns and men and armies. Sort of stupid, but he did it. And you right here, all of you, even you little kids—weren't born yet—you had your share of that war, one way or the other, even though you were just pushing a jackhammer in some shipyard. All because one man couldn't reach and one nation thought it couldn't reach.

One Scientologist, knowing what I am telling you in this lecture—working for two hours with Schicklgruber, the house painter—could have

prevented in its entirety World War II. That's why I say give us another three years and we'll give them peace. Interesting, huh?

All he would have had to have done was run his Havingness Process. And if they'd run enough Havingness on him and gotten off his withholds at the same time—if they had done those two things, his major withholds, and if they hadn't missed one . . . It isn't that you could have gotten all Schicklgruber's withholds off in two hours. You merely could have eased his case. He wouldn't have been quite so certain he was doing the right thing.

Psychosis is a very easy thing to unsettle because it is a very hard thing for a thetan to maintain it.

A neurosis—I don't know why a neurosis gave Freud as much trouble as it gave him because I have difficulty getting a pc to hold on to a neurosis long enough to inspect it.

But the entirety of neurosis and psychosis is insufficiently magnitudinous to constitute an individual study from the mind. It is a tremendously tiny fragment of the entirety of mental technology and knowledge. It is so minor and so fragmentary that it's hardly even worth studying because almost any process you have today will work on a madman. And it is so difficult for him to maintain his madness that you can unsettle it very easily. All you have to do is security check him.

Insanity, the feeling of insanity, is the feeling that one must reach but one can't reach. One must withdraw but one can't withdraw. If you want somebody to feel how it is to be insane, have him get the idea that he must reach but he can't reach.

72

And if you tell him to get that idea very good and very well, he all of a sudden for a moment will feel the glee of insanity. That's how insane people feel. It is as elementary as that.

Well, what makes this condition? If one must reach but one can't reach, what is it that makes them feel they can't reach? Well, they must then have withholds. Because nobody else is telling them they can't reach, so they must be telling themselves. Well, how are they telling themselves they can't reach? By having withholds, of course.

And the surest way in the world to run one's havingness out the bottom is to have a nice, handsome pack of withholds. Go out and commit a bit of a flub and then don't tell anybody about it and you have just a little less of this planet. And then go out and commit another flub and then carefully don't tell anybody about that. And you have just a little bit less of this planet.

And then commit another flub and don't tell anybody about that and then have a little bit less of this planet. And finally you live in Moscow. Where is it? It's a small town here someplace—Moskva, yeah. That's it. Gorki, Gorki is one of its suburbs.

And you get pulled down to the Kremlin. And then you commit another flub. You have ten thousand Georgians murdered or ten million or whatever it was that Stalin the Great did. He had a withered arm, by the way. Wonder how he got it.

And after you've knocked off ten million of your fellow countrymen, of course, you can't reach any further than the Mausoleum and the Kremlin in the Red Square. That's all the further you can reach—is the confines of a glass coffin.

And then because you haven't had anything anyhow, your successor gets you removed. That is simply based on a cycle done of overts and withholds.

Now, we see the overts so they appear to be very spectacular because

they're quite visible. Actually, they're not as serious in deranging the mind as the withholds which follow them. So the fellow has the overt and everybody can see the overt, but then some part of it he withholds.

Now it isn't that the overts are unaberrative because it's the overts and the shame of them and the overt act mechanism and all of that which then brings about the feeling that they just have to withhold themselves from doing that again. But it's the feeling they've got to withhold themselves from doing it again that drives them around the bend. Not that they knocked Uncle George over the head with a baseball bat, but it's the feeling they must never again touch a baseball bat because they might knock Uncle George over the head.

Well, of course, there were withholds that preceded knocking Uncle George over the head with a baseball bat because that, of course, was an overt action so it must have been preceded by withholds.

So criminal actions always follow a sequence of withholds. A gradient scale of withholds becoming larger and larger and larger eventually result in a criminal action. And that has filled the prisons of Earth. The criminal can only have by committing an overt. And we have carefully educated them into that and followed it along the line.

Now let's look at Germany again and its 1939 effort to take over planet Earth.

Do you know that Germany—Now this, I said, "Havingness is the ability to reach." Now let me tell you what *no havingness* is because that is where the trick comes in.

73

Let's take a third dynamic example here and we have Germany, country of forests. I know, I was there and some of you were, too.

And these characters kept trying to come out of these forests. It was damp in there, you know, and all you had was mud huts and it was kind of blooey. And they kept trying to come out of the forests and go down into the Roman Empire. And it was a very interesting cycle, see?

They'd come out of these forests here and they had originally come in from Poland's—Polish and Russian plains. And they got into these forests and they tried to come across the Rhine and get some sunshine.

And there was an outfit called Rome. And they had some armies and they were pretty good—we were pretty good. And we just made sure these characters could never cross the Rhine. We just made sure they never could cross the Rhine.

Every time they started to cross the Rhine, we knocked them back across the Rhine. We used to have punitive expeditions go in and burn a bunch of villages just to teach them that they shouldn't cross the Rhine. And they mustn't cross the Danube, and they mustn't cross the Rhine and they mustn't cross the Danube.

The whole reason Paris was built was just to rehabilitate troops that were keeping Germans from crossing the Rhine. And it doesn't perform any other function to this day but rehabilitate troops if they . . .

Now, down through the centuries, this action continued. They mustn't cross the Rhine. So when they finally did cross the Rhine, they actually did want Christianity. They did want the civilization of the Roman Empire. They did want culture and they were perfectly willing to join up with Rome, but they—when they finally were able to cross the Rhine, they had to cross it with an overt. See, they had to cross it by conquering and destroying Rome. That was the one thing that they never had in mind at the first time.

But the prevented reach carried on as an engram. The prevented reach of the German areas of Europe. The prevented reach. And the German gradually became totally convinced that he mustn't reach Earth. And so he goes to war, 1870, 1914, 1939. And right now England and the United States are in contest with each other as to which one will sell the most arms to Germany. And everybody seems bound and determined to rearm Germany. Why?

Well, obviously, "the engram must go forward." That isn't intended as any criticism of the United States and England. But I consider it fascinating. We have carefully prevented them from reaching over a long period of time and some of you were there, too.

Those marks that itch on your shins were probably greaves. The difficulties one has had with the Germans was restraining the Germans from reaching. And you always have trouble with anybody that you have prevented too thoroughly from reaching. Why? Because that's no havingness.

The way you create the condition of no havingness is the prevention of reach. All you have to do is prevent a reach and you have brought about the condition of no havingness. Therefore, you have brought about a condition where an enforced withhold has been put in and the person will then get other withholds on their own, which are much more aberrative to them, you see—the "must reach"—the "must be prevented from reaching," you see. And you have run the other side of the withhold. And the other side of the withhold is prevention of reaching. You could almost run this on a pc. Whom have you prevented from reaching? You ever prevent anybody from reaching? Have you?

74

Audience: Yes.

Then you set yourself up to have withholds, that's all.

When I ask you that question, "Have you ever prevented anybody from reaching?" here and there through the audience, you got a *brrrrrrrrrrr* automaticity of it. Oh, no, you know.

Did you ever prevent a child from reaching? And you husbands, have you ever prevented another male from reaching? And you girls, have you ever prevented a man from reaching? Have you?

Audience: Yes.

Now don't come around and tell me it's a mystery to you why you have withholds, because that's the overt which brings about the withhold. Therefore, the withhold ties directly into havingness. Why does havingness deteriorate? Let me tell you this phenomenon about havingness. The thirty-six processes? You must have them. You must be able to do something about these thirty-six processes and get the pc's havingness and so forth.

But there is this characteristic to havingness which you should be very interested in. You can run Havingness for a hundred hours on a pc and he will slump. All Havingness does is make somebody feel good and boost the case and make him easier to process.

But Havingness itself run on the pc just as havingness—"Look around here and find something you can have." "Point out something." "Where is that room object?"—"Where is *the* room object?" rather. Any one of those commands can be run and run and run and run and run and they are not therapeutic or—on a lasting basis. They are a very temporary basis. Why? Because the no-have condition is the condition of withhold and therefore as you have these withholds and as you get more withholds—as fast as your havingness is run up, it, of course, is pulled right back down again onto the Goals Problem Mass by the existence of withholds.

So you could run the Havingness on somebody forever without removing

a single withhold if you're very, very careful, you see, never to remove a withhold. Use a squirrel meter and it doesn't register anything but can squeeze. Put a cricket in the potentiometer so that you get needle action.

You know, any kind of idiocy like this. Don't find any withholds on the pc and then audit him like blue blazes. Just audit and audit but never find a withhold. Be very careful never to find a withhold, see. Audit and audit and audit and find things and audit him and find things and run Havingness and run Havingness and run Havingness and audit him, but don't take a withhold off.

And the case goes creak, creak, creak, creak, *whoooooom, boomp!* Creak, creak, creak, *boooooom, boomp!* The guy's pulling his havingness down faster than you can pull it up. You've got the frog, the traditional frog who is climbing up out of the well; and in the story he climbs up three inches all night and falls back two during the day, or vice versa. Only you are doing it now on the basis of three inches up and three inches down and three inches up and three inches down and three inches up and three inches down. And after you've audited him for ten thousand hours, you will conclude that you have gotten nowhere. And I'm giving you the sole reason for long auditing without lasting gain.

If you don't pull the withholds, nothing is permanent. Everything slumps because the havingness runs down. And the Goals Problem Mass continues to be pulled in on the pc. See? Isn't that an interesting mechanism?

Well, more graphically, you stand back of the guy and you kick him and you say, "Go forward." And then you have a big, strong elastic belt around his waist and you kick him and he goes forward; and then, of course, the belt tightens up and he flies backwards.

And you say, "What are you doing back here?" And you feel very upset with this fellow for not having gone forward and you kick him again, this time harder. And he goes forward a few feet and then he springs back in your lap again, so you say something has got to be done about this.

And you get somebody else to kick him harder. And then by the time you've brought in baseball bats and you've dreamed up large pneumatic motors that put out pneumatic hammers that push him forward and keep him out to the extreme end of the belt, you have now invented psychiatry. That's right.

I'm not hard on psychiatry. I actually take it much easier than I should. But there—there's pure idiocy, of course. The fellow's withholds are going to bring him back. It doesn't matter how hard or violently you process him. He's going to go no further than those withholds remain unpulled. And that's it because his havingness goes down because the withhold tells him he can't have anything. And he can't have the gain he's making. He can't have the—a forward life. He can't have more in life. He can't have a better view of things. Don't you see?

He can't even see better. How many people have you worried over—you auditors—how many people have you worried over trying to improve their eyesight? Well, you keep trying to improve their eyesight and trying to improve their eyesight and trying to improve their eyesight and trying to improve their eyesight, and so forth.

Well, the guy can't have a brighter physical universe. How can he have a better eyesight? He can have that exact, dim blur that is out in front of him. Why? Because he prevents himself from reaching. He knows better than to touch a baseball bat because he'll hit Uncle George over the head with it. So he knows better than to see well. No telling what he will do.

If this could be done and it can't, fortunately—if you could take a criminal and improve his abilities a thousand percent, he could then be a very, very effective criminal. Couldn't he? Unfortunately, that can't be done. This is the booby trap in all efforts to go forward while remaining very evil. This is why the mystic begins to believe after a while that a person will never achieve more power than he can be trusted with. It's a built-in mechanism and it doesn't have anything to do with mysticism or anything else. That is an observation of the mystic.

The truth of the matter is that the individual cannot have a greater ability as long as he is withholding. One of the most pathetic cases—although he didn't look pathetic—that I ever processed was on an experimental run of a fellow who made his living by grabbing fellows off the street, taking him up a dark alley and hitting them over the jaw and robbing them of their pocketbook—or getting them into a hotel room, hitting them in the jaw and taking their pocketbook and leaving.

And he had a withered arm. And I tried to cure his withered arm just with straight processing. Oddly enough, I did it a little bit of good. His mother had awakened him suddenly when he was a little boy—and a newspaper boy he was—and they were quite poor; and he used to be beat up every day by the boys in the streets, and they'd take his paper money away from him—and he was lying in bed and his mother woke him up suddenly and he pulled back his fist and almost struck her. And from that moment forward in his life, for the next thirty-five years, that fellow was still holding his arm back. That was the overt. Interesting?

But he dramatized hitting people in the jaw and taking their money. That's also interesting, isn't it? I find it very interesting. His disability was his criminality.

I got a little bit of this off and he felt better and he felt he might not have to do it anymore. He told me. So maybe I've saved a lot of guys' broken jaws. But anyhow, I might not have lived in vain.

But you see how that sequence went? An interesting sequence. He couldn't have except with an overt after that, of course, because he was so withheld that he couldn't reach. So if he couldn't reach, of course, he couldn't have. That's all there is to that. A fellow wears glasses; he'd like to get rid of his glasses. Well, he's got withholds, not necessarily this lifetime's withholds, but he's got enough withholds to last him. He's been busy on the whole track. He's been real busy.

But basically, today, he's become afraid that he will get busy again.

It's very interesting. You see a pc and this pc says to you his goal for the session.

"Well, I'd like to get more active in life."

Well, that's fine. Of course, if you were running an average, routine session, you would not question this in any way, shape or form; but I'm talking about experimentally now. And we were to examine this: He wants to get more active in life.

If you were to ask him, "Are you active in life?"

"No."

"Are you active in life?"

He'd say, "No."

"All right. Now, what would you be liable to do if you became more active in life than you are?"

You practically will have keyed him in across the boards. *Ooh*. He can't

tell you offhand what he'd be more likely to do. He suddenly feels this thing that he had better not. And then if you said—because this would be experimental auditing, and certainly not auditing—then you were to say to him, “Well, now how do you feel about becoming more active in life?”

And he would simply sigh and give you another goal such as, “I want to be able to live with myself,” or something like that, you know. Just a very rapid one-two.

Now you could do this trick. Now, this goes a little further than that. It goes a little further. We could do this trick. These, of course, are not auditing processes. These are simply experimental demonstration actions. We know all about that.

But if we were to take somebody and take an offbeat chord on a violin intermittently and not rhythmically played, and we were simply to play that sporadically and oddly and peculiarly, note after note after note, and we did it like this: we'd say, “All right. Look around here and find something you can have.”

And the fellow looks around and says, “Well, I can have the far wall.”

And then we took our violin and we played some horrible, screeching chords on it one way or the other and then we said to him, “Look around here and find something you can have.” And he'd probably say, “Well, I could have uh—I could have that chair in the middle of the room.” And then we played some horrible, screeching chords on the violin and we said, “Look around here and find something you can have.”

And he'd look at you rather grimly. And not—you could rationalize it all out. Actually, it's going out on a mechanical basis.

And he'd say, “Well, now I could uh—uh—uh—I could have the end of the violin there, the head of the violin.”

All right. And you played some more horrible, screeching chords one way or the other.

And you say, “Well, look around here and find something you can have.”

He'd say, “I could have the end of my nose.”

And the more horrible, screeching chords on the violin and you say, “Look around here and find something you can have.”

And he says, “Well, I could have this black mass inside my head.”

And then some more horrible, screeching chords on the violin. “Look around here and find something you can have.”

No response. Because you are preventing his attention from reaching by giving him a sensory perception against him.

Those machines which make the loudest and most sporadic noise will bring about the greatest number of accidents in industry. Because, of course, they're preventing the fellow from having them. So therefore, the machine becomes randomness and also, under the care of management will be those which are broke down most often by the workmen. Interesting.

You could actually draw up a coordination. You could walk through a plant with all the machines running. And you could look them over and pick up the one that has the intermittent, loudest, noisiest action. And you could say, “Well, that one and that one and that one. Those machines break down more often than others, don't they?” And the management would say, “Yes, how do you know?” “Elementary, my dear Watson,” or “My dear Ron.”

They prevent people from having them—prevention of havingness, you see. Quite interesting. So therefore, in a noisy or an enturbulated environment, a person's havingness is reduced. This is, by the way—was known on

the whole track empirically. It was known in this wise. It was simply known that if you set up enough drumming and screaming and howling around an individual, he might go mad. He didn't inevitably go mad but he could be driven mad; and just enough random motion and action, and everybody pressing the motion and action in on him, he would eventually snap, you might say. He would get into a condition where he couldn't reach at all. His havingness would be out the bottom.

Now a thetan is as well off as he can reach. He is no better off than he can reach. That is it. The character of his reach is monitored or the quality of his reach is monitored or established or becomes the belief, the limit of the belief of reach.

In other words, as we go down scale—as a person is unable to reach—the savageness of his reach increases. And then below that level, the covertness of the reach sets in and increases. And this ability to reach, oddly enough, suddenly becomes our old Tone Scale. And what do you know? The thing's right. Quite amazing. It is in its proper perspective, but it is the index of reach. There might be some things that could be adjusted slightly in it to make it absolutely on the button; but the thing was right from the start, which is quite a triumphant extrapolation way in advance of an actual datum. The ability to reach or the quality of the reach—these two things are monitored one way or the other.

As a person has an ability to reach, as the ability to reach improves, the quality or tone of the reach improves. And as the reach deteriorates and the ability of the reach deteriorates, the quality of the reach deteriorates.

78

So there is no such thing of beating a worker until he works better. That cannot be done. You can beat a worker until he creates the low-scale action one way or the other, but he'll start building in booby traps into what he creates. And all of his work will be booby-trapped.

I can see a car built by some factory where everybody feels they are driven with whips. Well, a Russian car, something of that sort. Man, I wouldn't want to go ac—much less go down the road—I wouldn't want to go across the running board and get into the thing because the quality of their reach is monitored by this fact: that a thetan never gives up. A thetan really never quits. He only can seem to so as to reach another way.

I tell you, a thetan is an awful insistent bunny. I congratulate you. I never saw such an insistence. It doesn't matter how much the reach has been blunted. He will still try, even by making an impression of apathy. He is still trying to reach.

Did you ever see a very apathetic person putting up one awful show of being very apathetic? Well, they're simply trying to reach, for heaven's sakes, with apathy. They do, too. Look at the number of do-gooders in the United Nations. All they've got to find is some part of the world where everybody is sitting in apathy and they start saying, "Those poor people. Those poor people. Where can we borrow another six bombers?" That's not—not—not the way they've done it. I'm sorry. I'm sorry. We've got to be careful of them because they're on a war of conquest.

Now those people are the next people who will be trying it. Not the United States or Russia. Count them out. You've got a Frankenstein monster going. You've got a government without a people and they have no reason to reach. The people are sent there; they have no interest in it. You've got a low-quality reach. Well, Lord knows how it'll reach. Be the last way in the world I would ever try to get anybody to reach with a high tone. Just tell

them they were not responsible for anything and that they could only bring peace and that they must never reach in anger and you—they'd lead you into a shooting war every time. And the UN has just led into a shooting war. I mean, another interesting war.

They've had nothing but trouble ever since they've been around. America lost more in the Korean war—I think 365,000 casualties—wasn't it that way? More casualties than in World War I. Wasn't even our war.

But this country now—the quality of this country's reach is lying propaganda at the present time. I don't mean to malign Russia. I don't think you could. But they're reaching. They're still trying to reach. They're still trying to reach.

And the Chinese. They're trying to reach like mad and everybody is still trying to reach. Well, the quality of the reach is what we're interested in. And the quality and length of the reach is totally dependent upon the lack of withholds. It's a direct index. The less withholds, the more quality of the reach and the further the reach. Isn't that—isn't that elementary?

Well, am I talking about the dissemination of Scientology? See?

You want to sell Joe Blow on Scientology and he's been down the street. And he's been falling on his head every time he turns around and you think it might be a good thing to his family because their screams late at night are keeping you awake. You think it might be a good thing if somebody did something for this boy.

Well, I assure you that you're not going to do much for him as long as you've got withholds, because you're too individuated. You cannot get up to a pan-determinism. See, you're being *you*. You're so convinced yourself of being you while he is being him that you then have to talk to him persuasively and sometimes sort of, well, "Scientology doesn't amount to much. And it's probably not much of an idea but possibly, sometimes by accident—something—you know and . . ." You could get down to a low-tone sell of this particular type, you see. I don't say that you would. Somebody could run it out afterwards.

But you're sitting here and he's sitting there. Well, that isn't the way you reach. You also don't reach over and pick him up by the scruff of the collar and hit him in the jaw and say, "Now there, go to the nearest auditor." That's not the way to do it. You don't call for the boys in white coats the way the psychiatrists—I didn't mean to mention a nasty word. After all, children are present. Those things are not quality reaches of any kind whatsoever, you see. Those are very low-toned reaches.

You actually, if you had—well, look, look—just supposing you had—supposing you were over here at the Central Organization's HGC and you had 75 hours of nothing but a Joburg. And all he did was plow along and, "Did you ever cook a company's books?" You see. And "Did you ever take any change when you thought you shouldn't have?" And on and on.

Of course, it might stick in you that somebody was getting evidence on you. No, that's what you used to do. We're just trying to get off your withholds. And it's just get off your withholds and get off your withholds. And all of a sudden, why, you'll reach further and you'll reach further. And the quality of your reach, of course, is better and the quality of your reach is better. And your tone comes up and you can reach further. And there it is. And that's all the explanation there is to it.

I mean, it has no moral values or immoral values or anything else. But you find out a fellow with all the withholds off, of course, becomes a very dangerous person—extremely dangerous—because he has a high-toned reach

and his intentions are good. And he does reach. And he's *very* dangerous to people who wish to mess everybody up. See how dangerous he is? Because he reaches them and they can't mess people up, he actually prevents their reach.

So in order to keep from committing the overt, you then—after you've improved your reach—have the responsibility of improving the other fellow's reach. Don't you? That's right. Otherwise, you'd always be guilty of an overt.

All right. I'll run that out in my next auditing session.

No. Actually, a high-toned reach doesn't aberrate or upset anybody. I'm just joking with you.

But all right. We have this fellow down the street and every night, why, we've been coming to pieces because of the screams of his family and so forth. And we got all our withholds off and we're in pretty good shape. And we go down and we say, "Hey, Mr. Smithers, so-and-so and so-and-so, and why don't you go over and see an auditor," or something like that. That wouldn't be a real good reason to have anybody audited, but you just tell him this, you know.

And he looks at you with high hostility and snarls and the next day asks you what the fellow's address is. And you give it to him and he goes over.

In other words, he recognizes your command value through your ability to reach. See, your command value is totally dependent upon your ability to reach. Factually, altitude is totally dependent upon the ability to reach. It's worked out that way. It's basically the ability to reach. It's quite curious but you could land on a planet, total stranger; and if your ability to reach was excellent, you would have both altitude and command value. Not through your reputation. A reputation and an identity is a substitute for command value.

I go out and talk to people out in the sticks someplace—never heard of me, nothing like this and—just turn around and ask me what to do. Why? I don't have any overts on them or withholds. And you'd do the same thing. It's not even any trick involved to it. You talk about dissemination. Wow!

You have failed to disseminate and pass on ideas and betterment to people to the exact degree that you had withholds. Isn't that horrible? That's accusative, isn't it? Makes everybody guilty, doesn't it? Well, there should have been somebody else around a long time ago making people guilty along the same line instead of saying, "Don't reach. Don't reach, ye, because the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Oh, you sinners. Oh, you'd better not do any reaching around here. Stop reaching. Repent. Repent. Stop reaching. You recognize you're a sinner. You're all evil, that's what."

I can hear it now rolling around the chautauqua circuits and rolling across the land—an educated, prevented reaching which would reduce havingness down to a criminality. And the end product of a great civilization is a criminal civilization because it has taught one another too well not to reach. It's very simple. Very simple. There's nothing much to it. Once you know about it. Once you know about it.

It's all very easy once you know about it but when you first look over the ocean, it is full of drops of water. And the only trick is to pick out the right drop of water. That's all. There's just an ocean full of drops of water and that happens to be the drop of water which describes havingness—it's reachingness.

Now, for instance, you could have me—not to the degree that I have roughed you up or yapped at you or screamed at you—but to the degree that you believe you can communicate to me. See? The degree you can communicate. And you'll be very interested that over the years it has been the amount of traffic and mail which I have—of course, it's utterly impossible to individually answer nearly everything that comes in. It would be a twenty-four hour

a day job because the mail has never stopped rolling since the first and early days. It has never stopped rolling. Until a Scientologist has gotten eventually a built-in mechanism to the effect that you—"Ron is very busy, and he can't see you, and you mustn't communicate to him." Heard that before?

Audience: Yes.

That's a prevented reach, isn't it?

Audience: Yes.

And you know, every person on my staff knows that he ought to do it because he feels guilty as the devil. I mean any staff in the world. They feel guilty as the devil occupying any of—more of my time than is being occupied because they know very well that if you just add another thirteen and a half seconds to my day, my back will snap. And they go around saying, "Well, you can't talk to Ron," and "He's very busy," and "I'm awfully sorry." And they hate like the devil to do it.

So when I put out Standing Order No. 1, Standing Order No. 2, and Standing Order No. 3 and Standing Order No. 4 HCO Policy Letters as of last month, the people in the immediate vicinity of Saint Hill started throwing a horrible sigh of relief even though they felt it was a horrible overt. Because these orders simply consist of this one fact: That you must not stop a communication to Ron. It must go to Ron and be received by Ron and read by Ron and answered by Ron.

So let's forget the other old philosophy of "Ron is too busy to be communicated with" because, frankly, I never have been. If I need a couple of more hours in the day, I can always fit them in. It's just as easy to make thirty hours as twenty-eight.

Now, disabuse yourself of that idea because it's factually true that the bulk of your communications I do see. And now I can guarantee you that I will see all of them.

That is all into the subject of reach, prevent reach and havingness, but it isn't for that reason. It isn't for that reason only. It's, I'm over the bumps now. I'm over the jumps. I've got the administrative lines pretty well nailed. I've got things pretty well squared down. The research work is pretty well taped. We know exactly where we're going and I think you will see exactly where we are going. It's very easy. There is no bad pitch or curve on our future intentions. It's quite inevitable what will occur. It's all for the good. The bulk of my work is done along this particular line and there would actually be no reason to keep up such barriers. That would be all there was to that because I do have more time.

1950, I said Scientology, Dianetics, would go as far as it worked. Well, it's working—working very nicely, thank you.

Havingness—havingness could then be tackled by an auditor—just reverting to the subject for a moment—could be tackled by an auditor in several ways. If he knows the definitions of it, then he could handle it by definition. Instead of, "Look around here and find something you could have," to find out if something was wrong with the room—although that will remain the standard rudiment—you could also say, "Is there anything around here that would prevent you from reaching the room?" And the person will almost at once spot anything that is there that would give you a needle tick on the room rudiment. Be another way to say the same thing, right?

Male voice: Yes.

Now horribly enough, you—it doesn't run well to say to a person, "What prevents you from reaching? Thank you very much. What prevents you from

reaching? Thank you very much," because that's the motivator side of it. You'd have to say, "Whom have you prevented from reaching? Thank you. Whom have you prevented from reaching? Thank you."

And that would just be another Security Check question, wouldn't it? So we come right back to Joburgs and withholds and any trick methods we've got but with the understanding of why a withhold is so deadly: because it cuts down the person's havingness and will never let the havingness restore.

When you were young, the world was bright. What has happened since? Same world. You've got the same eyeballs. Must have been that between then and now, you have accumulated some withholds and prevented a few people from reaching. And that is about all there is to it. It's as simple as that.

Havingness is an interesting subject. It's a subject that has been a very complex subject. It is not very complex now, but just because it drops into such an easy category, for heaven's sakes, don't forget it. Because if you security check and then run Havingness and security check and then run Havingness, the Havingness stirs up withholds and the Security Check takes them off. And you can play one against the other and you can increase the velocity, of course, of a Joburg madly. That makes it a very interesting, fast, much faster, action to run the two that way.

Perhaps you didn't suspect before this hour that the withhold was connected with the Havingness and I must confess to you that neither did I until a couple of days ago. I didn't know that they were intimately related. They are sufficiently intimately related, however, to be practically the same thing. A no-have equals a withhold. A withhold equals a no-have. A no-have equals aberration. A no-have or quality of no-have equals the quality of reach or the lack of it and gives you the tone of the person. It's as easy as that.

So it turns out to be a very simple subject just like all of Scientology is. Turns out to be very elementary. But the trick is to understand it well enough to know what is elementary and what isn't. I'll leave that up to you or maybe we'll settle it in the lectures tomorrow.

Thank you very much.

THE VALENCE, HOW IT WORKS

A lecture given on
1 January 1962

Thank you. Oh, you like me better today. All right. All right. Okay.

I want to drink to you. Happy AD 12. They didn't think we'd make it, but we did. We did. AD 12. In case we drink another toast, there it is.

I was just telling Reg and Bonnie in a moment of fun—I was just telling them in a moment of fun that psychology has attained its quota, its nadir, and so forth. After a great deal of expenditure of funds lasting over a period of many, many decades and so forth—after tremendous expenditure of funds—billions, you see—psychology finally discovered that if you boot a pig in its posterior, it squeals. This is stimulus-response mechanisms—and there we will leave them. I'm very fond of . . . You realize that it was an effort to suppress psychology that caused Roosevelt to plow in all those pigs. Did you realize that? The far-reaching consequences of that particular program have never ceased to reverberate and we will keep them reverberating.

But I can warn you against making a similar experiment because the work has been done. Use a psychologist instead. The price of pork is far too high just now.

Now, I like to begin a new year with a serious mien and lofty thoughts. I'm very happy to be able to contribute this to 1962, in order to set a tone for psychotherapy, psychology and psychiatry throughout this year. We wish them very good luck. We wish them very good luck. Poor chaps. Their boots are almost worn out.

Now that we have disposed of that, I haven't anything to talk to you about today because you see, I planned a two-day congress and I arrived to find we had a three-day congress. And I hadn't made up any notes and lectures, you see, for the third day. So it's all just random, you see, from there on. And the end lecture of the congress actually was havingness. See? I was supposed to give you lots of havingness and then you could go home very happily and have havingness, and so forth. And now there's no telling what will happen. You'll have to come to the party and get processed at the HGC and so forth, in order to pick up your havingness. I intended to give it to you because today will probably as-is the lot.

The difficulties of trying to maintain one's havingness in this particular universe at this particular time are of course considerable.

One of the reasons you have difficulty maintaining your havingness is probably you haven't got the havingness to which you were accustomed. I can see a very pretty girl out in the audience out there and she says, "That's

true. That's true, you know. That's true." Sleek sport car, you know. Furs. Lovely apartment, you know, with the potted palms as you see them through the glass bricks, nice maid, full wardrobe, total income and no husband. Havingness. Yep. Yep. Probably a good thing she hasn't attained them though. I'll tell you that confidentially. I won't tell her that but I'll tell the rest of you. It's a good thing she probably hasn't attained them because the young men in Los Angeles have enough trouble. They have enough trouble—being pestered on the streets all the time.

Anyhow, now nobody said a word about Los Angeles, but we now in Scientology have a—an overt on Los Angeles. Hitherto, we've had nothing but motivators but now we have an overt. Williams was down there the other day and he made it his business—this is probably a paraphrase—to drive all over town and say, wherever a Californian can hear him, "Nice village you have here." That was actually done so that we could have an overt on Los Angeles. It's been a hard time getting one. Because the motivators are flying so thick and fast that you haven't any time to look up and cook yourself up a very good overt.

And I want to recommend to you the therapeutic values of a good overt—a nice, good overt. That is actually—do you realize . . . You realize, of course, that your withholds are mostly composed of not having a good, satisfactory overt. You realize that? It's probably why you were withholding. You recognize that?

84

In case you get any ideas, why, of course you immediately afterwards have a tendency to withhold twice as much, but that's beside the point. In that split instant there, when you're remedying your havingness of overts, you see—in that split instant there—it is very enjoyable no matter how much you pay for it afterwards.

I had a pal one time, back about 1930, when I was trying to keep from going to college. We went on a barnstorming trip out of Washington here and we were flying an old—I think it was an airplane, I think. It had an engine; had wheels. Personally, I believe he picked it off the ground and carried it around in the air. I don't think it had anything to do with the aerodynamics of flight, because looking over the aerodynamics of that aircraft since, I haven't been able to find any flying characteristics in it of any kind whatsoever.

This was almost as bad as the type of aircraft just a little earlier than that. The way they test whether or not a flying wire was gone between the two wings, they'd turn a pigeon loose, and if it escaped, why, there was a wire gone.

Yeah. These were the days. I remember sitting out here at Congressional Airport in a soaring plane about to take off on a stunting exhibition where they were having an air show. I used to stunt soaring planes. You almost didn't have me here. I don't think anybody else has ever dared do it since.

And I was sitting there and I was feeling very proud and very manly, you know. I was sort of flexing my biceps. I had a white helmet on and some nice, shiny man's field boots and I was feeling really the stuff, you know. Really feeling the stuff. Masculine, manly, brave, you know and so forth. And a newspaper photographer came up and he said, "Do you mind if I take your picture, miss?" White flying helmet. How could he tell, you know? I've still got that picture. I'll have to show it to you someday.

But anyway, this old pal of mine who used to fly around a lot—he used to have a philosophy. It had a lot to do with overts and withholds. He'd get so tired of withholding from having an accident that when he saw that it was inevitable, absolutely inevitable that he was going to have an accident with a

car or something of the sort, he'd immediately make a postulate to make it a good one. Well, you always crabbed afterwards that it was hard on the fuselage and so forth, but I'm sure he found it was enjoyable at that split instant of time. A good overt.

The reason man is having so much trouble is factually he can't have action without overts today. Well, it's an awful overt against you. You get in an automobile and you put it on the highway—overt against your body. And it's on the highway and you start wheeling it up and revving it up. I don't know. They're rather low speeds on this particular planet. You get it up to about 120, 130 miles an hour and you're going down the highway. You put it in the ditch. Meat body—meat bodies are softer than windshields. Meat bodies are softer than steering columns, and so forth.

Overt. Start moving fast. It's an overt. You get up in an aircraft and the pilot can't quite make up his mind 150 feet above the runway, just as he's taking off, and decides to go back. And they scrape the passengers and the pilot, you see, off the runway. What's left of the charred embers has the benefit of selling more newspapers—about the only benefit that crash had.

One mustn't go fast on this planet. One mustn't make any speed because if he does, he'll get an impact greater than the body he has is capable of withstanding. That true?

How did you rig yourself up so that you could hurt that bad? That's what's interesting. How did you do that? Pretty good trick.

Checking speed. Checking against speed. Mustn't go fast. Mustn't make any speed because the velocity, of course, brings about an impact which is far greater than anything you would really care to experience. And you get taught to go slow. And as you get taught to go slow, your cycle of life gets less. The slower you go, the shorter you live. Not reversewise. Till you get short cycles of action. Till you get a lifetime you can't get anything done in. A lot of people around—you ask them, they'll say, well, they're not going to live until they're thirty or they're going to die when they're twenty-five. Did you ever hear anybody say anything like that? Well, they've sort of surrendered to this short cycle of action. How long does it take to really get educated, get going and have some fun in a society? I'd say a good life's span was four or five thousand years. You might be able to find your feet. You might be able to find your way around if you had a proper life span.

Look at the franticness that anybody who's trying to make money or straighten anything out is put up against. Look at this tremendous franticness. Awful franticness. He's got to make it within what? Well, he can't start making it till he's about at least eighteen, nineteen, twenty—something like that. And his—the speed with which he can travel probably starts slowing down at the time he's about sixty, which gives him a total span there of something in the neighborhood of about forty years.

Forty years he's got to build it all up, get it all in place and then enjoy it. He's got to do all this in forty years. And you never saw some men working so hard to enjoy what they have worked so hard to put together in your life. And you go down to Miami right now—I imagine there's older chaps going up and down the street there, wiping the sweat off their brows—no, it's ice cold down there just now. I just had a personal report on the matter. But they're going up and down, breath in front of their faces, beating their arms against their parkas, hurrying around trying to have a good time while there's still some time in which to have a good time in, you see, before it all evaporates and they drop the mock-up.

And this gets to a sort of a franticness after a while. And this franticness gets to the point of where, well, you'd better drop the mock-up because you can't win anyhow. There you get short cycle longevity.

But isn't it interesting that the valences that you're wearing may or may not have anything to do with the body or life span which you are in at this particular moment. Isn't that interesting?

Your valence. You will hear a great deal about this sometime up in the future here, not too long. Your valence. Of course, your valence merely means that thing which you attacked enough to become. That's all that—that's all that is.

And the opposition terminal, that's something which you also hoped would overcome it. Very interesting thing, this Goals Problem Mass, because it's composed of identities. Full packaged identities. They think and walk and talk and key out and key in. As your havingness goes down, in comes the valence. Havingness goes up a little bit and the valence may or may not go out.

A valence. Now, formerly you thought perhaps we were talking about a thought or an idea of beingness. We're not talking about a thought or an idea of beingness. When you corral one of these valences and look at it and adjust your ability to see, the thing is usually a black mass and very often, by the way, has arms and legs. What do you know? Huh! Or antenna. It all depends on what you've been up to with that valence, you see.

86

No. It'll be a full-packaged identity. It's quite amazing. Quite amazing. Now you yourself have collided with these things in your nightmares. You've been tired or had too many drinks of—I think it's Calvert is what gives you dt's. That's the best thing to drink to have dt's. It used to be. I don't know about now. I don't drink now—stopped having any effect on me and it's a "so what" now, you know. But Calvert used to be the stuff that'd give you delirium tremens in an awful hurry. And you drink some of that and all of a sudden you're talking to a black ghost out in front of you or something like this, you know. There are people around that lie up half the night processing the black thetans up in the corner. You ever hear of anybody doing anything like that? Well, they do. This is true. This is the world as it is, not as we hope it will remain. Some fellow has an emotional shock and he suddenly feels like something has walked into his face. Not quite sure what it is. He's lying down. All of a sudden, he has a pain in the center of his head but it isn't his head that's hurting.

We take somebody up to the hospital and turn him over to medical treatment. The medical boys will know what to do at this particular time and age. They haven't started putting on too many artificial limbs at this time. They cut off his leg. He has hangnails or frozen toenails or something and they cut off his leg. They generally cut it off two or three times, ankle, thigh, neck, you see? They want to make sure and also get a double—triple fee. So much easier, you know, to collect a fee from an estate rather than from a person. Did you recognize this as one of the economics of medicine? Estate always pays up because it's got all the insurance money now. You never recognized that, did you?

Chinese don't work it this way. They pay their doctor as long as they stay well. The second they get sick, they stop the bill. That's it. But anyway, the individual all of a sudden has his leg cut off. Everything's fine now except his toes itch. Before, he at least could scratch his toes. Now he can't scratch his toes. That's been the total gain of having his leg sawed off. No. He's still got a leg. It's a valence leg. It isn't a ghost leg or what they think it is. Or it's—it

isn't the nerves playing tricks on the mind. There is still a mass down there sufficiently thin that it doesn't reflect light. That's all that amounts to. And this thinness, of course, makes the thing invisible. But it's still a mass and it still has the sensory perceptions of a leg. Have you ever heard of this sort of thing?

Male voice: Yeah.

Well, all of this is valence phenomena. All of this is valence phenomena. You get an idea of—oh, there's odd things. Somebody's mother died one time and all of a sudden he had hundreds of voices were—just started yapping all over his body and all around him, and so forth. Just yap, yap, yap, yap, yap, yap, yap, yap, yap. Everybody talking at once and so forth. Like to drive him around the bend. Couldn't make head or tail out of it. He figured he was haunted. He was. He was. Absolutely. The most accurate estimate he has ever made of anything—probably the only time he's ever made an accurate estimate of anything. He was haunted. Had an emotional shock and everything starts talking.

I refer you to *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* and its discussion of circuits. Well, let's take another look at circuits and recognize that they are whole package beingnesses. And you might as well call them valences because they are identities, and they have name, ranks and serial numbers. An experiment one time—I had an ache in my back and an ache in my skull and an ache in my knee, and I was down in Phoenix, Arizona and there were enough things going on to make almost anything ache.

And I said—this was pretty rough, everything cutting up in the way of somatics. Too busy to have a session, so I said, "*Shut up.*" And they did. That was it. They weren't talking. They were simply hurting, you know. Shut up. They did. Stayed off for fifteen minutes. Never felt better in my life for about fifteen minutes. And then one of them got brave. Very easy to personalize or personificate in that particular way but you are discouraged from doing this. You believe that any—if anybody has voices or beingnesses or identities in him that he's nuts, as a definition of being crazy.

I'll give you another definition for being crazy. A person who cannot perceive his own valences is slightly off. And that includes all of us. Now these are packaged beingnesses. They are just as though you'd built them up out of jelly beans and electric light cords and so forth, except they are too thin to reflect light.

And when you exteriorize, why, you very often exteriorize in a valence. Sometimes you don't exteriorize in a valence, however. Now the mystic has collided with this down through the millennia and he has called them astral self—the astral body. The mystic has always known what we were talking about when we were talking about exteriorization. Always has known and known all about it—so much so that they've never been able to find out what we mean by exteriorization because they're thinking and talking about the exit of a valence.

Back in London many years ago, about 1953 I guess it was—something like that—I used to get somebody to exteriorize as an astral self, you see? You know, as a valence. And then get him, the thetan, to exteriorize from the valence—1, 2, you see. Well, it wasn't successful in very many cases because I didn't know at that time you'd had to have him exteriorize as a valence and then exteriorize from valence 1, valence 2, valence 3, valence 4, valence 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 and you would run out of adding machines, slide rules and computers before you finally got through with the number of valences he'd have to exteriorize out of.

You is populated! Some of the most—best populated people in the world pass through these doors, you know. Oddly enough, it's an easy method of beingness—is what these things amount to. At one time they would have considerable use no matter how they were built up, so a thetan has wanted them at some time or another.

You got into a certain situation, why, cling-bang! You got into a cage full of lions, you just picked up one of your old valences as a lion tamer, and bang! You had it made, you see.

But one by one these things failed and then you didn't throw them away because there was no way to throw them away and you never as-ised them and they built up one way or the other and you lived lives as this and lives as that. Well, what do you think happened to all the lives you've lived as something else?

You realize you go out in the sun now and the photons hit you in the face and you resist and you cry and you weep and you eat and you have overts and you have withholds and all of these various things. And your body has a form and shape and you put clothes over it and you stick pins in your fingers and get operated on and psychotherapized and so forth; and all kinds of disasters occur to you.

Well, what exactly is happening? Well, you are actually building a body all the time you are doing this. You're constructing a body within or a body over a body. Naturally, you get an engram—have you ever seen an engram hang up an injury? Well, when the engram was run out, the injury disappeared. Well, let's have an analogy between a body and an injury. You haven't ever run the body out that you've lived with before. Well, where is it? Well, there were a whole bunch of facsimiles and all kinds of various bric-a-brac of one kind or another there. I mean, there's . . . Well, let's take your life now as a citizen of this continent. Well, let's be extravagant. Let's make it . . . You could be fairly unreal; between the years 1920 and 1962. See? Take some far flown example like this. Some imaginative example. Let's say you'd lived a life on this particular continent during 1920 and 1962, you know, past life of some kind or another or future life.

All right. Now, it's real enough while you're living it, isn't it?

Audience: Yes.

Real enough while you're living it.

What you going to do with this life? You realize it's got facsimiles, it's got thinkingnesses. It's got education. It's got habit patterns. It's got all of this, that, and the other thing. What are you going to do with this life? What are you going to do with it? Because it's going to be residual as a body. Certainly, it's a body. We used to run engrams, just to tell somebody, "Get into your own valence." We were very gentle about it in those days. Never persuaded anybody. Never persuaded anybody when we could force them to do it. Get into your own valence, you know. Guy would and the engram would run out, of course.

But when he started running past track things and we told him to get into his own valence, you know, he sometimes couldn't. And that's more or less what defeats engram running.

Well, what is this thing, valence? Well, the valence is what's got the pictures. The valence has got the pictures. Ho-ho. It's the valence that's got the ideas. It's the valence that's got the "now-I'm-supposed-to's." Valence that's got the interpersonal relationships. You, by your name, right this moment, have certain interpersonal relationships, don't you? When you pass

in your chips in a very relatively short space of time, in the next hundred years, you're a Scientologist, two hundred years, three hundred years—some short period of life, you pass in your chips and so forth, what you going to do with all these relationships? Possibly some of you were in Egypt, but—I had a little bit of an overt. It wasn't really an overt in Egypt. Dreamed up an idea back in Egypt that secured personal property. It said when any official of the court or man—any man of repute or renown in the area, died, when he came back, he could have his property back. That was pretty good. That worked pretty good. Remember that gimmick?

That fortuitous circumstance doesn't always exist on the track. You kick the bucket, you lose your friends, you lose your property and you've had it. As a matter of fact, the courts are rigged right now. You could go as far as to say that the courts are agin thetans. Agin 'em. When they declare a thetan legally dead, they want him to stay dead. And that's it.

It's almost a high crime to come back after you're dead. Some of the most fantastic catastrophes have occurred because somebody who has been carefully pronounced legally dead by decree has turned up. Of course, it makes a lot of legal problems. A girl is married, the family's drifted off, it's all been split up by the will. Everything has been disposed of and he comes back and he says, "Where's my Jaguar?" "Oh well, dear, we gave that to the ashman, after all . . ." He has no legal recourse of any kind whatsoever. He has been pronounced dead and of course that is as dead as anybody ever gets.

But because the person loses all of his havingness, he gets even with it all by forgetting it. That is the last thing a thetan can do to get revenge.

I don't know if you've ever heard a little kid—they're quite realistic sometimes, little kids are. They aren't bowed down with all the responsibilities and "now-I'm-supposed-to's" of the adult. A little freer, you know. You were too, for a while. Also perhaps a little bit spookier. You know, after you've just kicked the bucket, you're kind of nervous for the next few years. You know, it kind of makes you nervous. People expect you to sleep in the dark. And you open your eyes in the dark and you don't know where you are. And you think maybe you're back in Korea or something of the sort. You're not quite sure where you have wound up at.

I don't know why many adults think it is a high crime to leave a light on in a child's room, but it saves more nightmares. See a child floundering around with a little dim light in his room and he'll open his eye, you know, and he'll look around—oh well, you know—go back to sleep again. That was just yesterday. That was just another year, another life, another nightmare. But a lot of adults say, "Well, a child should learn to sleep in the dark." I don't know. I never have. I've never learned to sleep in the dark with a total disorientation. Unless I couldn't put out any light. That seems to be a bit of a dull thing.

You know what a dream is, don't you? A dream is merely an effort to orient oneself. A thetan is so disoriented he doesn't know where he is and he all of a sudden starts mocking things up in an effort to find out where he is—trying to duplicate the environment and his effort to duplicate the environment, is liable to mock up almost anything under the sun, moon and stars. You get the Capitol at Washington sitting on St. Paul's Cathedral, you know, all located on Marcab. And your effort to locate yourself is such a frantic affair, you find yourself running down Pennsylvania Avenue with no clothes on. The significance of a dream, however, is simply the effort to locate and it's nothing else.

And you open one eye and look around and find out where you are and you go back to sleep because you might still be in that confounded tomb. You know the exteriorization from a body that's been embalmed is usually fairly easy. But sometimes you can't find the exit. Something like that happens.

Well, all this, of course, is very wild conversation and would be classified as metaphysical and so forth by the more insane, learned members of our society, because they have gotten so even with everybody that they have forgotten everything. That's about all it amounts to. Sometimes a little kid hasn't forgotten all the tricks and he's liable to look at you. He can't beat you up. You're nine times as tall as he is, something like that. So he gets even with you. He looks at you piercingly and he says, "I'll forget you."

That's pretty near the thetan's last revenge. "I will forget you." Can't do much less than that. But you can actually—you think you do this to spare yourself the pain of remembering all of these past and uncomfortable things. You think that is why you were forgetting everything. That is not true at all. I can prove to you with a bingety-bang. You are simply getting even. You are a vengeful cuss. You is real revengeful. That's all right. I'm still a friend of yours, but I know that about you. And when you can't get even any other way, you forget things.

This is so much true that if a person has a bad somatic, you can ask him any kind of a combination of questions. Has something to do with this. "Who would be upset if you forgot about that?" And you're liable to run out not only that somatic but a bunch more he didn't even know he had. You know, make us go *bzzzzzzzt*. You know, *brrrrrrrr*. Something like that.

"Whom have you forgotten about to get even with?" is the stylized question, see. "Who would be upset if you forgot?" And "Who would you get even with if you forgot?" and so forth. That actually is the shut-off on the whole track. Let's not put it on the fact of "us poor thetans," which we have been doing, you see—having been deprived of all of our property, friends and relatives, having been grossly maligned and laid in the grave with only second-grade embalming fluid, not the good stuff, now we're unable to remember because we've been done in. And that's why we have occlusions on the past. I'm afraid that is not the way it is. The thing you do is—having been laid in the grave and having knocked off the body, one can now get even with all those people further by forgetting all of them.

You see, forgetting people is an effort to unmock people. It's an effort to reduce them. It's an effort to make them disappear. You forget them, they disappear.

Well, I'll give you an idea. What is the end product of swordplay? It's the destruction of a person. What is the end product of bullets? It's the obstruction or blowing up or obliteration of an individual, see? What is the end product of all weapons? What is the end product of all suits? Well, a suit is an effort to make somebody disappear by making his fortune disappear. See? Make a fortune disappear. You can't make him disappear, but you can make his bank account disappear. See? And by making his bank account disappear, who knows, you might be able to make him disappear, too. See how that works?

But when you can't finally do anything else—you can't turn loose with a 67-gauge blast pistol, disintegrator setting, 1,006. That's pretty good, you know. You just turn it up—*phewww!* Not even a pale pink mist. You're not embarrassed by blood or anything. If you can't do that, why, of course, you can stab him and let him rot. And that'll make him disappear. Destruction of

beingness or valences or identities is almost a professional activity on the part of thetans.

And when they can't destroy them anymore, physically, they can always make a last final effort. They can forget them and sort of tell themselves that they've done it. See how that is? You see, if you forget somebody, he's disappeared, at least for you. Well, and who knows, we might be able to tell ourselves and console ourselves that he disappeared for him, too.

There is nothing more disheartening than some fellow who has divorced a wife and forgotten her and she's gone out of his life and that is it. Once in a while he has a little twinge of conscience. He remembers her and he realizes that she is probably living in poverty, you know—in dire circumstances, you see—probably down by the railroad tracks in an old hovel made of tin cans and boxes, see. And down on Main Street one day, she drives past in her new Lincoln driven by a chauffeur. It's hard on him, because he's forgotten her. And it—suddenly realizes it didn't work. "Failed forgetting" then becomes a live button on his case.

"What forgettingness has failed to accomplish a make nothing out of?" That's what the disintegration of a valence and a being is. The odd part of it is, is having fooled oneself into the fact that it is gone and convinced oneself that it is gone, one continues to have ulcers, pains in the back of the neck, bad eyesight, staggers around. He's not quite sure what he's doing and an auditor comes along. He says, "I'll run those out. You're simply trying to get even with your mother, mother-in-law, your husband or something of the sort, and I'll just get this off and everything will be fine." And he runs some off and it diminishes. It diminishes. Doesn't disappear. These things must be located someplace else than in the here and now. They must be located someplace else.

And they are. They're a past beingness he has unsuccessfully made nothing out of because he hasn't made nothing out of any beingness he has ever had in the last two hundred trillion years. He's got them all. And those things with their problems and because they are in play and counterplay and identity against one another in the most complicated series of games anybody ever heard of—jammed together into a total black mass, and you call—this is the Goals Problems Mass.

When you start taking it apart, you find it's composed of nothing but identities. And each identity in it has its own thoughts. It has its own supposed-to's. It has its own goals. It has its own methodology of destruction. It has its own training patterns. It has its own habits, and so forth—the most marvelous potpourri you ever saw. If this were of any possible use to anybody at this particular time, we would say, "Well, by all means, let's go on using it." But it is no use to anybody. At this stage of the game, he's completely lost the map. He reaches over to put on the lion tamer, you see, and he gets a mouse. He starts teaching school. There he is teaching school, standing up in front of the children, and he knows exactly how to do this. All he has to do is reach into the old bag of tricks and pull out of this coal-black, agglutinous piece of asphalt, just a nice valence as a schoolteacher, you see.

So he pulls it out and he puts it on. Only when he got it, it was a general. Has trouble with the school board—always in trouble with the school board. Funny part of it is he doesn't even know that he's wearing a valence of a general. He's still convinced that he is wearing the valence of a schoolteacher, even at that moment when he picks up the kid's toy pistols, you see, and as they've been playing in the schoolyard . . . It all fits very well, you see,

and it all works very well, and so forth, and—but he just keeps saying to himself all the time—because it's hung up; he can't express it, you see—"Sir, take this man to the firing squad."

You see, this keeps going through his head all the time. And he—little Johnny comes up and says, "*nyaa, nyaa*" and his nose is running, he's been making a lot of noise and he's been teasing one of the girls and so forth. And he walks up there and he opens his mouth to say some automatic phrase that requires no effort of any kind whatsoever. You see, he knows. He's a school-teacher. Therefore, he'll say exactly the right thing with the greatest of ease. It's all on automatic. And he said, "Sir, you are hereby condemned to death under articles of war and so-and-so and so-and-so on," you know?

After he's done this a couple of times, he checks it. Little Johnny comes up to him again and he's been trying to say, "I'm going to spank you if you do that again, you know," so he says, "Ah, go back to your seat."

Now, wrong game, wrong body, wrong training pattern. Put a guy down at the filling station. He's busy filling up trucks, and so forth. Works out all right. Kind of gets on his boss's nerve occasionally. The only thing you could get out of the ragbag in the way of a valence and the only thing he could do in the way of a valence and so forth, and the only thing he could get, was a dog. He keeps going up sniffing at the cars as they come in. He knows it's wrong. He knows he ought to act right, you know? He knows he's supposed to test the oil and water, you know. Can't get along.

92

The odd part of it is nobody is more baffled than the person who has grabbed the wrong hat. Nobody's more baffled than he is. He'll come around and tell you, too, and he is—he says, "The funniest thing . . ." He doesn't let most people in on that, "but every time I take off a radiator cap, you see, every time—I unscrew the radiator cap, you know, you always have a little trouble with them because your claw—I mean your finger—and sniff, sniff . . ."

He says, "But my worst trouble is when I pass the air pressure post."

He thinks he's crazy. He isn't crazy. As a matter of fact, he's acting perfectly. He's acting at the exact dictates and is the exact effect of a perfectly complex, perfectly adequate training pattern, thinkingness pattern, everything else. All perfectly adequate for another place, another day, another dollar, another dog, but not for a filling station. Not for a filling station. Fellows pick up lives and they're very successful lives and they don't want to get out of them. Fellow will pick up lives. They're very unsuccessful lives and they can't get out of them, see.

And although they were pronounced dead, Lord knows how long ago, they're still living that life someplace in their beingness. And the only trouble is they can't even count on living that life. They've lived enough others that sometimes it's a hurdy-gurdy. Every time they talk to a woman they feel like a man. Every time they talk to a man, they feel like a woman. See, it isn't a matter of a one-valence proposition. See, they shift during the day under climatic conditions.

Get into a car. You're an airplane pilot. Get into an airplane, you're at the dog races. Okay? It's a mix-up, you know. There's just no telling what a guy's going to be next. That's most thetans' motto on this particular planet.

Somebody gets very distracted, you know, and they're tearing their hair—very distracted. They're absolutely ripping themselves apart. They feel life has really ganged up on them. They always say, "I don't know what's going to happen next. I don't know what I'm going to do next." Well, they ought to modify the statement a little bit. "I can't tell what I'm going to *be* next."

It's very, very astonishing. A thetan is getting along fine. She's being a housewife. Husband is coming home. Going to cook a nice dinner, so forth. It's all—it's all taped, see. Everything is fine. And she's got everything on the table and in the stove and so forth. And she even rehearses and says, "I'll go up to the door and I'll kiss him on the cheek and I'll say, 'Hello, honey, have you had a good day?' That's what I'll say. 'Hello, honey, have you had a good day?' See? It's all set and so forth. I'll take him in and I'll set him down and I'll really make him happy."

She goes and she—zero hour approaches, see. She rushes up to the front door just the moment she hears him coming up the steps and she opens the front door. And she says, "You big baboon, I'm going back to Mother." And spends the rest of the evening trying to patch it up. She can't do it so she knows how to patch it up. She used to be a cop.

He can be especially lucky if she has never been Lucrezia Borgia, you see. As far as wives are concerned—I'll tell you guys, you gentlemen in the audience—as far as wives are concerned, boy, you really take a chance. You think you're marrying one girl, you see. I'd say at an absolute minimum, she had something on the neighborhood of well, let's be conservative—hundreds of billions of beingnesses that she could be. She's been hundreds of billions of people and she isn't anybody just now. It's sort of like playing roulette. Only she's liable to be three different people in the same day.

I'll tell you girls something. Boy, that's nothing. Man, that's nothing. Boy, what you married. He's got just as many valences as you have, with a slight difficulty that he has a little more physical strength probably in this particular lifetime, and it's geared up economically so he can abreact his hostilities a bit better depending on which valence is coming up.

You ask him for some money to run the house or something like that. The miser valence comes on. That's his terminal at that minute. He's upset. He's more upset than you are. He's wondering why he's saying this, you know. "Well, how come I'm saying this?" You know. He's sorry inside there. "What did I say, you know?" "And I so detest cliches; to have actually said, 'Do you think money grows on trees?'" You know? It's no wonder people stammer.

The thought goes through and then they have to say the right thing, you see? But life barreling along any old way, no telling what might happen. But it's a bit of randomness that doesn't make anybody happy. If it made anybody happy, well, all right, leave it alone. Funny part of it is, you reactivate some of these valences and you'll find something very interesting. Fellow who has a miser valence can't even be a good miser. He's a lousy miser. That's all I object to. It's bad acting, bad stagecraft, bad livingness. Shakespeare said all the world is a stage. Well, this guy—the performance he puts on as a miser—let me tell you—I mean, bad show, very bad show. It's not up to *The Merchant of Venice*. Let me tell you. Nothing like that. No, his performance of a miser has watered down to this "Oh, you want some money to run the house. Is that it, dear?" He's almost broke at the bank, you see. "Would a thousand dollars be enough?" See, he can't be a good miser, you know. He's got to fight the valence.

All right. This fellow's got a valence as a cop. Criminal walks up to him. He walks up to a criminal. He knows what he's supposed to say. "I arrest you in the King's name" or something of the sort. You know? Depends on whether or not he's in Washington or New York. "I must warn you that everything you say will be used against you," you see. He's got himself all beefed up to this. He sat up, you know, in the night, and he said, "I'm going to arrest this guy

tomorrow, and so on, and I'm going to say, 'I arrest you in the King's name.' Yes, I've got to, you know. 'I must warn you that anything you say will be used against you.' I'll go over that again." He steps in front of the mirror and he looks sour, you know, and he looks mean, you know, ". . . used against you, and so forth. Got you now." Got it taped, see. He knows how to arrest somebody. He's all set.

Next day he walks up to the criminal. He says, "You got a match, buddy?"

The sergeant says, "We sent you out to get Black Bill, the upper town mobster. Where is he?"

And he says, "Well, he wasn't home." He says, "You know, I must be yellow."

No, he isn't yellow. He's got a valence as a cop and he mustn't be it. And that is the common denominator of all valences. If you've got one, you mustn't be it. And if you be it, you feel guilty. You just mustn't really be the valence which you are. So these packages are totally useless. They're totally wasted. Anybody could be a better cop than a fellow who has a lot of past lives as a cop. Quite amazing. Anybody could be a better miser than a fellow who has a long, successful career as a miser and is now in valence form. Anybody could be better than anybody with a valence.

I'll give you an idea. I had a valence kicking around. First time I ever realized that this valence had any real suppressive characteristics with regard to me, is after it had been run pretty flat. I was sitting down at my desk and I all of a sudden did an operation with a pencil and fixed it up and suddenly realized that I hadn't been—ever been able to do sketching. And I all of a sudden—I mean engineering drawing, you know. I was educated in that field and I could never do this. You know, sketch drawing and perspective. And I sketched a drawing and handed it over to somebody and told them to build it, and everything was fine, you know. And I said, "Well, what the hell happened? I've never been able to do that before." And I suddenly realized I had run out the guy who was able to do that. Spooky, huh? In other words, I had run out the thing and had been able to do it. God help anybody who has a terminal as a racetrack driver that gets his hands on a racing car.

We had an example of that at Saint Hill. She was afraid to get in cars; afraid to drive a car and the car always broke down. Terminal: racetrack driver. You'd think she'd drive like mad. Actually, she was driving at about ten miles an hour when she couldn't go slower.

No. A thetan fights his valences and he can't be them. And they limit his skill and ability and they are the primary limiters of ability. If you can't be what you want to be, you probably are "it" in a valence. Then you won't ever accomplish being what you want to be until you got loosened up enough and recognized enough that you don't have to be it and then you can do it and be it. Isn't that interesting? What an interestingly complicated piece of nonsense.

But the Goals Problem Mass is composed totally of all of these beingnesses which have accumulated all of these eons and ages on down the line. You'll find them in anybody. Now I'm not talking through my hat. It's very easy to do. You should see the look come over a pc's face when you've assessed it all the way down, and he was working at it, you know. And he—you worked at it and you assessed it, you know, running a Routine 3D or something, and you get it down the line. And you get it there and you finally get the item. And the moment you get the item, he of course has been kind of afraid that was it all along, you know.

THE VALENCE, HOW IT WORKS

He is instantly alert. He is very happy to have the item and nobody is more pleased to get this item in the world. Valence: skunk. See? You say, "Well, that's what came out of it: skunk."

And he said, "Well, I'll be damned. So that's why I've had to use perfume all my lifetime. Yeah, that's right. That's right. I got a black fur coat and I insisted on having a white mink stripe put in the back of it, you know."

And he starts to check it up. All the habit patterns that's made him worry about him are all contained in this silly package which is the central package. All these things are completely interwoven. They explain all of his actions to him. He knows now what he has been doing and why he has been doing it.

Then you find his opposition terminal and of course he knows what he's been fighting all the time. There is what he has been fighting. "Well, of course!" he always says, you know? It would be so much easier, however, if seventy-five hours before he had walked up to you, and he had said, "Well, I'm a skunk and my opposition terminal is a perfume factory." It'd have been so much simpler. He always acts like he knew it all the time, you see. But he—I haven't had any of them yet really tell me until I found out because, you see, he has to find out, too. He hasn't known either. Well, so much for Goals Problem Masses and 3Ds.

I wish you very, very good hunting when you find yours.

Thank you.

GOALS PACKAGE: BALANCE OF VALENCES AND IDENTIFICATION

A lecture given on
1 January 1962

Thank you.

Well, here we approach the next-to-the-last lecture of the thing. And let me tell you something. We could probably go on for days. I could probably tell you all about this Goals Problem Mass. By the time we finally finished up you would probably all be OT or something—or totally plowed in—who knows which one.

Let me tell you that the running of 3D is interesting, fascinating and *excruciating!* We don't—we don't pull any punches on this.

There is no particular reason for you to believe that processing has suddenly become very easy; it is not. As you step up the velocity on the overwhump of the mind, its aberrations, you get the reactive mind. You start overwhumping this thing; you are going up against every fighting valence that you've ever 'ad, every apathetic one and every one that 'urt like 'ell. You fortunately, however, don't run them out pain by pain. In Dianetics, 1950, you ran it out pain by pain. Scientology, 1962, you run it out scream by scream.

Frankly, you won't be able to take it—be too much for you. It's almost that—too much for me.

I used to be able to as-is engrams by inspection. First time I tried that with a valence, it spit back. It is fascinating.

Do you know that no command or process that we have had over these many years fazes a 3D Goals Problem Mass except 3D processes. You might as well just skip running anything else but the exact process that is prescribed for 3D. I spent two weeks going over the processes we had had over a decade, trying to take them apart and find out which one worked. There was only one series ever worked on 3D and that is using the Prehav Scale as solutions to problems. The Goals Problem Mass is a series of problems; the valences are there as solutions to problems and problems alone take apart this lot.

Now, there are many ways you could take apart a problem. There are many ways you could go into this. There are many ways the situation could be ameliorated, alleviated and your life could be made easier. The first and foremost way to have life made easier for you is to have an expert auditor. That is something that you really should have. You deserve that. I am trying like crazy to give you that—like mad—and I am succeeding very, very well. I am very proud of the auditors we are turning out these days, very proud of them.

And don't let it make you feel that all of those years of training is wasted. Let me tell you—we take somebody who was trained yesterday and we try to teach them how to do this sort of thing and he just hasn't got the background necessary to resolve the case. It takes you with all of your fits and starts and fallings on your head and seeing which way it's wrong and the experiential pattern of the past background, and knowing how many mistakes you can make, and knowing how screwy pcs can get and knowing that all cases are rough cases. Knowing practically everything that you know makes it very much easier to take apart the things that we are taking apart. Although 3D is a very finite activity, it is a very precise activity. And though it apparently could be learned by anybody who could hold an E-Meter balanced neatly upon their map [lap], who knows what they would do if anything went wrong.

They wouldn't understand any part of what was going on, they really wouldn't. So don't despair over the great amount of training you have had which you don't need now.

Let me tell you something. One thing alone stood in the road of your ability to audit—one thing alone—not you. Oh, people audit a lot better when they get a 3D run and that sort of thing but we are clearing a world with auditors who aren't cleared. Do you realize that we couldn't clear a world with auditors who were Clear—not because Clear auditors couldn't audit—but *who* would ever clear the Clear auditors so that they could clear people? You'd never get anybody Clear—isn't that right?

98

If everybody had to wait until all the auditors were Clear—I've had various schemes, various schemes proposed to me such as "Let's all knock off and not do any more auditing and then you clear one person and then teach him how to audit, and then he will clear two people and teach them how to audit, and each one of them will clear two people and teach them how to audit and then they clear them and *dhuh-dhuh-dhuh-duh-duh-booh-dhuh-dhuh-booh-booh-booh-booh-duh*—I think German General Staff, circa 1914, is called a schema. Ever hear—it's spelled "schema," pronounced "shayma." It's idiotic progression.

Go ahead and get a subjective reality on auditing after it's all been run out. Go ahead and try. You won't know what it's all about. If you were perfectly audited and there was absolutely never a flub on the line, there was nothing ever went wrong, it just all went out very smoothly, you'd say, "How easy this is!" And then you would learn how to audit and you'd go through your Academy and everything is very fine and you learn everything very fast and get to learn bulletins—*pschoop*—and there's nothing to that. And you say, "Well, E-Meter, I don't know why anybody would have any trouble with that—*pschoop*." And you would get all that. And it is all set, and everything's fine, and you say, "This meter, oh, this marvelous meter, yes and so on." "So it's very easy; it's very easy."

And you sit down and you're all set to do an assessment and so forth. And the pc has a dirty needle—"scratchy needle" the students at Saint Hill are calling them. It goes *zzzz-bzzz-zzzz-zzz-zz-zz-zz-zzz-zzz-zz-zz*. And you say, "Cats, rats, kings and coal heavers"—it doesn't matter what you say. The needle goes *zzzz-zzzz-zzzz-zzzz-zzzz-zzz-zzz-zz-zzzz-zzzz-zzz-zz*. You say, "Mother-in-law." *Zzzz-zzzz-zzz-zzz-zz*. No reaction. You can't find any reaction on the needle of any kind whatsoever except *zzz-zzz-zzz*.

I think about that time you'd say, "Well, the textbook is wrong and let's find a pc that's much easier." So you got to find a pc that is much easier and

GOALS PACKAGE: BALANCE OF VALENCES AND IDENTIFICATION

you get started with the assessment and you are just going fine. You've got all the goals and you found the pc's goal rather easily and you found the opposition terminal rather easily, and you have found the opposition goal rather easily and you found the modifier. And the—and the needle goes *bzzz-zzz-zzz-zzz*. And then you would say, "Ron—Ron said, all you had to do was repeat the modifier—repeat the modifier to the pc several times and the needle would start to read and the whole package would start to read. That's good." *Bzzz-zzz-zzz-zzz-zzz-zzz-zzz*. You say, "Jump." (That's the modifier.) "Jump! Jump! Jump! Jump!" *Bzzz-bzzz-bzzz-zzz-zzz-zzz-zzz-zzz-zzz*. You say, "Well, that—that—that pc—that pc is—that—that—that—that—something wrong with that. It doesn't follow the textbook, see. So let's find another pc." *Bzzz-zzz-zzz-zz*.

What? What was the matter? Well, you see, the fellow couldn't remember anything and he came in to get audited—he came in to get audited so that he could remember where his door key is because he's been locked out for several weeks. He came in to get audited. He has troubles. He is not interested in who he was last life; he's trying to find out who he is this life.

Of course, some old-time auditor taking a look at this would say, "What do you know. I wonder what this is all about." You see—say to the pc, "Whatcha do? Whatcha been doing? What's going on? What's going on?"

"Oh, nothing."

"Yeah, well, what's it look like?"

"Well, it's about that long and about that wide and I hid it under the mat and it's not there anymore."

And you know factually, I'm not kidding you now. Anybody that hadn't been over the jumps to any degree at all—I can tell you how auditors will be trained in the future. They will be trained by starting them in on Book One and having them audit engrams—probably take us ten years to train them. Their postgraduate course will be this congress. These poor people that came up because Ron always gives something simpler in a PE, you know. I mean—I have been having a ball this congress. I'm sorry, folks, really. You come in July and I'll make several lectures—several lectures even more incomprehensible.

Here's—the point is that you wouldn't know what the ramifications or limits of the mind were. How wrong can the mind go? I can just see somebody starting to run a 3D who knows nothing about past track and he all of a sudden says, "Hey!" I can see it now. I get a telex—telex comes out of the machine, you know, and the paper keeps coming out of the machine and climbing up the wall, you know. And, "We're terribly worried. We had this preclear and he saw a picture. And the picture was himself as an executioner and we've been trying to run this picture so that we could get on with it and all we get to register on the whole thing is an executioner, but he claims that it isn't his valence. And we can't get 'executioner' to register on the thing and the case is all balled up and we don't know what we are doing."

And I would send them back a nice understanding telex. I can always be counted on to do this sort of thing and I would say, "I agree with you completely. You don't know what you are doing." See, that as-ises the situation.

Every once in a while somebody calls upon me to do a complete education on the subject of Scientology in one short letter, see, and that would be very easy. It isn't that these things are important, but these things exist and a person who has never seen that these things exist—a person hasn't a clue that they exist—will keep running into them and he would find himself called upon to go back over the whole thing anyhow and it would all look like

strange worlds to him. They'd have these great big trees in it with these branches that would look like they were coming down, see, and all of these paths that go through and every once in a while wolves jump out with these night bonnets on.

And they pick up this thing about Freud because that's all true too and then they get everybody running out—running out their desires for eating sausages or something, you see. And then they decide that, well, actually the best thing to do is sit down and contemplate your navel and there goes Scientology. Don't you see what would happen?

Do you realize there are a lot of phenomena in the mind? There are a lot of things—there's a lot of gimmicks, there's a lot of whatnots, there's a lot of buttons—there's fantastic numbers of things. Some valence you've got right this minute parked with those eight hundred thousand other valences latched on top of it that wouldn't even assess out—some valence that you have never dramatized, you had paid no attention to, that has never bothered you at all—has more aberration cooked up in it, more aberration and twisteros in it (this is one that you wouldn't even handle) than Freud ever met. That's right, just one of these little valences.

All of this came about, by the way, by an understanding of this one fact. You know these profiles they've been having you do? You know, you go in and you find out if you are still abreacting your hostilities, you know? And you write down—you fill out all these forms. Do you know what you're testing? You're testing what valence you're in because the resulting graph is a picture of the personality of a valence.

Now, you can change that valence—that's possible—and so you get a change of graph by changing the valence. That's possible. But there is something much more possible about the thing that you would be far more interested in. How about changing the valence? We audit the person, we change the valence.

Well, do you realize that's your big graph changes? Your big graph changes all stem from having run out a valence in which the pc was in, that was giving him a lot of trouble. And there it went with its somatic packages and everything else. He didn't necessarily get another valence right on top of it as seriously as that.

But you're sort of potluck—what valence picture are you running out?

All right, we got one way up here at the top of the scale—yeah, that's way up here, you know. You get up and you look up like this to find this valence, you know, *serene, sweet, full responsibility, critical—never!* And there it is, you know? It'd gone up higher except you ran out of paper. And you say, "Boy, how ideal that is, see—how marvelous that is."

That valence folds up—you have to get over and get inside the lines on the graph paper, you know. And you look down there and way down there someplace—way down there, it says, "Too vicious, no responsibility, always loses, can't have nothing." I'm trying to find it on this "critical" scale here. It says, "There's no use damning them—damn them!" And you say, "Well, I sure ruined that pc." No, you sure ruined this valence.

This valence was the escape valence—that is the—that's not a technical term—it's just what the person became, see, after they were the head sacrificial priest, you see. That's this bottom valence, you see. And when they—when they finally—finally got absolutely convinced at that time that they just couldn't stand their arthritis in the hand, you know—the arthritis pains in the hand. Every time they picked up the sacrificial knife, you know—these

arthritis pains, they'd go on, you know. And they just couldn't stand this anymore, and so forth, and they—slitting the blood of the victim and all that sort of thing, you know—slitting his throat and all of that kind of thing. They were just getting to a point where—hands too shaky, you know—arthritic and shaky. They couldn't stand that anymore, see, so they couldn't hold the post anymore. So they took the next best thing, see, which is the left ear of the starboard incense pot, and boy, is that incense pot serene. It's being fully responsible—but it never does nothing—but it never criticizes a thing. And, of course, the incense pot turns around and comes in at the bottom and you find yourself with a priest on your hands.

Well, in 3D it goes this way. Well, that—you did that in ordinary auditing—it wasn't that the fellow picked up the next somatics of the valence—nothing crude as that. In 3D this is what happens: You get the thing all packaged out and you find your pc up here at the top. And you're running this very nicely and everything is fine and all of a sudden, after you have run it for a long time, why, you come on at the bottom and the pc has never had arthritis in this lifetime. And the pc wakes up in the morning with full-blown arthritis and tries to eat breakfast, you see. And they put down their fork and their knife and they say, "Come on, I better get hold of myself here—I better get hold of myself here." And they decide they don't want any breakfast and they phone you and they say—and you expect a complaint—but they say, "I feel awful! Boy, have I got horrible somatics!" The guy has been living all of his life, you know, in a vacuum, you know—no feeling. He lights a cigarette, forgets to put out the match, you see; and about the time his finger burns away up to the second joint, he notices it. See? It's a big change to this guy to be able to put his hand down on a pin and hurt, see, or to feel any pains in his fingers at all. It's marvelous to behold.

Well, he just gets used to these somatics as a priest and he's accustoming himself to these things, you see. He gets maybe a whole session or three or four sessions or maybe—maybe if you are going slow and got the rudiments out and you should have studied a little harder—eight, ten, twelve sessions. He's got these somatics, you see, and he's still going, you know—up like this a little bit, and he says, "Lookit, you know. This is quite interesting, you know. That's a priest—ever—you know? Every time I do that—pick up the knife, you know, and cut peoples' throa—*thuh-thuh-thuh*—throats."

And he just gets used to this, see. He gets so he can live with this thing—he gets so he can live with this thing. And he is lighting a cigarette one day, "I wonder if that would burn? I wonder if that would burn? Suppose that would burn? I wonder if this'd burn?" And you go back—you can't find this valence anymore and you've got the next valence, and you are getting—it's a temple burner downer. And of course, the lower harmonic of a temple burner downer would of course be an incense pot of being burned down all the time, wouldn't it?

Well, it doesn't go a—quite according to that plan or anywhere near that evenly, but I put it in that guise just to give you an idea of what it is. These things upgrade and downgrade and they do all sorts of weird things, and if you had to run out every single one of these valences, why we would just never get around to it.

Actually, there are only four, five, six packages that have any real bearing on the case and these packages are all of them handleable to a greater or lesser degree. They are all handleable with fantastic somatics—don't kid yourself.

But the triumph—some fellow says, “Man, I thought I’d had somatics before but the back of my head is absolutely coming off. Yes, sir, it’s sort of . . .” you know, there’s a certain pride in the matter. “I bet the back of your head never came off like that, you know. Do you want to see the back of my head? I’ll take it off and show it to you.”

That back there—that’s a hoplite. Do you know what a hoplite is? Do you know what a hoplite is? A hoplite is a Greek soldier and they have disci, you know. They keep throwing—you know, in the Olympic games they have these disci, you know—you’ve seen these disci. Actually that was a war weapon—this guy will tell you, see. That was a war weapon and you took them like this, you know, and you went like this and finally *pshew!* See? Dang!

These tin helmets—they really were made out of tin. After you smacked a guy—I’m sure that’s what that is—I’m sure that’s what that is. That’s a pretty close approximation of what that is.

Anyhow, we are running a hoplite, that’s what we are running today. Yeah, that’s—greaves, you know, so forth—chestplate. You can feel it now, as a matter of fact. Do you know what happens to you when you get cold with a metal chestplate on? The guy is quite an authority on this subject and about the time he’s really a good authority on this subject and he really knows all about it, why, it’s gone; it’s gone. He—mysteriously non sequitur—why you’re now running a court lady.

102

And he says, “Have you got any idea,” he says, “how you are supposed to act in court? Hm? You are supposed to act in court? Have you any idea of the deportment of a court lady? Any idea at all? There are seventeen ways you back away from a throne, did you realize that? All of them dangerous.”

Well, now if it were just pictures of valences that we were interested in and characteristics of valences and so forth, it might be rather dull, but that isn’t what we are interested in at all. Every one of these valences is in a fight. It’s agin things that are agin it. The pc’s attention is never on the single beingness of it all. As a matter of fact the beingness of it all is very junior to the doingness, and the doingness of it is absolutely fantastic. The doingness of it—what it is doing it to, and so forth.

And for the first few runs of the thing, why the opposition terminals are rather vague. Well, they’re—they’re over there and you—we don’t have much to do with them and so forth. And then we finally run into a full-blown collision with these things. But the point is, the warfare of life is represented in these problems and every one of these beingnesses is part of a problem. And the only reason it’s suspended in time is the beingness is there, still charging flat out toward the opposition beingness.

You have the willow wand in the wind. There’s a willow wand and it’s leaning hard up against the wind. And there’s the wind and it’s blowing hard against the willow wand. There’s the waterbuck and the tiger. And the tiger versus the waterbuck. These are the packages and they are called packages because the single valences could not exist unless they were suspended in time against other valences, and that is the whole trick. The reason they are suspended is because there is another valence. It is a two-terminal universe.

And the reason why you are baffled is while you are busy being a hoplite, you keep adjusting your hair and backing away from thrones. And no hoplite would do that quite that way and you are never quite satisfied if you are looking at it from a life point of view. Every time you think of being a soldier, you fix your hair. Well, you could rationalize that out and you can figure that all out, “Well, of course, a soldier wouldn’t fix his hair and let’s see in a battle

it's a long—a bad thing to have long hair, because enemy soldiers can grab you by the hair and pull your hair out and slit your throat and so forth. So it is a bad thing to have hair, and I guess that's why—that is why I am always concerned about hair."

Actually, all the time he was a hoplite, he was very worried about his hair. He didn't have any—shaved head. Because the flavor of the opposition terminal to the hoplite, a court lady (this was the war which was going on between the valences), those characteristics are impressed across. And if you got him into the valence of a court lady, which you could very easily flip him into, you see, why, this court lady is always fixated about fixing up her breastplates, see—always hitching up her breastplates. And you call to her attention, "Now, listen, a girdle is slightly higher than that. That should be up here." But she keeps more or less hooking up her pants, you see. And that's her breastplate, see. It's confused, see? It is a real interesting hurdy-gurdy.

The waterbuck—he'll tell you when you first find him as a waterbuck—he'll say, "Well, now . . ." You see, the package is waterbuck and tiger and you first find him as a waterbuck. He'll tell you, "Well, I was a different kind of waterbuck, actually, I wasn't the average run-of-the-mill waterbuck like those other waterbucks. I was a striped waterbuck. It was—there must have been a peculiar type of waterbuck on some planet or another that—well—some planet, someplace—you probably wouldn't have heard about it, because—waterbucks also had claws. They didn't have hoofs, they had claws. It was a very peculiar breed and they had horned tigers. They had tigers there and they ran around and had long horns and they didn't have any stripes. Oh, yeah, come to think about it, they had hoofs and they went like this, see, and when they walked they went like this, you know. That's right. And the waterbuck had long, straight tails that went like this. Yeah, I've got it straight now, I think."

103

"But I was a very peculiar kind of waterbuck and all I could think of was killing waterbucks, and that was my goal as a waterbuck." The pc will tell you this, wide, open-eyed, you know. "That was my goal as a waterbuck—was to kill waterbucks. Yeah, I was a peculiar kind of waterbuck—I did nothing but kill waterbucks."

"And the opposition terminal, a tiger—thirsty, all the time thirsty. And the tiger—the tiger's goal—you want the tiger's goal, tiger's goal, the tiger's goal. Well, that's very simple. The tiger's goal was *to drink water*. And the modifier is *and swim if I can't, all the time*. I think that must be it. The tiger's goal is to drink water and swim all the time." The pc will look at you very bright eyed—doesn't see anything wrong with this—perfectly logical to him—and very often will tell the auditor, "Well, it makes sense to me anyway!"

And after you have run it for a little while, the pc has this terrific cognition—terrific cognition. Of course, you didn't run it without straightening out the goals, you just sort of hung him with the goals straightened out. You said, "Well, now just to test this we will run the waterbuck with the goal *to drink water and swim all the time*. Now, just—just-just-just-experimentally." The pc will look at you, you know, and all of a sudden he will say, "Hey! Hey! Hey, auditor. Hey! Stop writing it all down there for a second. I got an idea! You know, I think that is the goal of the waterbuck. And you know, I think the—I'm no dummy. I think the tiger's goal is *to kill waterbuck*." Not everybody could figure that out, see. Because I will tell you frankly there is nobody

more stupid about his terminal and package combinations than the pc. It just all seems to make sense and nothing makes any sense, and it's just one horrible confusion.

Well, after a while—you are running it for a little while—and the pc will have this terrific cognition and he'll look up suddenly bright eyed and he'll say, "You know, that's the tiger!" Actually they make very intelligent cognitions. As soon as they get—as soon as they get this straightened out one way or the other, they will say, "You know why a tiger has to have a tail?" And then they give you the anatomy of tigers and why tigers have to have stripes and why tigers have to have tails and how you build tigers and why tigers are and the basic purpose of tigers and where the first tiger came from, and so forth. And then they'll all of a sudden say, "You know this—the waterbuck, not the tiger. This is the tiger. Got it all straight now. Got it all straight now. Must be flat. *Awurf*—must be very flat. I think it's flat now—pretty flat, isn't it? Flat."

And the auditor says, "Well, I think we better run this a while longer if it's all right with you. And we'll reassess it on the Prehav Scale and so forth." "Well, all right, if you say so—pretty flat though." About the third command, the solution to the problem is *roar!* "Yeah, how would a tiger solve the problem?" "Well, the tiger would solve the problem by roaring." And about that time he says, "Hey, you know, this funny bass voice that I've always talked with and thought it—that was a tiger's voice; that wasn't a waterbuck. That wasn't a waterbuck's voice. That wasn't the waterbuck's voice. Oh, that—that's—that's the waterbuck's voice." Yeah, he goes, "Tiger's voice, you know, and the waterbuck's voice. Oh yeah, well . . . No wonder I have never been able to talk."

104

Because these things are just mishmashed one in against the other by solid context—continuous. Now, you are aware of the old principle that when you fight something you start partaking of its characteristics, you know. If you want to be overwhelmed by something, resist the living daylights out of it. If you really want to overwhelm somebody, why, just sit there and say, "Okay, now, everything I tell you about Scientology, just resist. Argue with me. Now, I don't believe in a man who will just sit there quietly. Argue with me. I like an argument!" And then tell him this, that or the other thing and make him argue with each one of the things.

What do you think has happened to the poor psychologist? What's going to happen to the psychiatrist up the track someplace? They'll be in a valence package called "Psychiatrist versus Scientist" except the two actually don't make a good package. I can say more about that in a moment. But I'm just giving you some kind of an idea.

These things are in pairs and so you get what is called the story. Routine 3D has the colloquial phraseology of having a package, which is to say, what I showed you yesterday, which is a goal—opposition goal, opposition terminal, the modifier and the terminal. And you have the terminal with modifier, using the modifier, usually not the goal, against the opposition terminal, and you get quite a roar between these two things and quite a squeal going back. And they are terrifically intermixed, so that you have your intermixed package here toward the bottom. There'll be a package here and that is this one into this one, see—is your waterbuck and the tiger, and this gradually upgrades as you run it. But down through the millennia the characteristics of the waterbuck have continued throughout all of the pc's own terminals and the characteristics of the tiger have continued throughout

GOALS PACKAGE: BALANCE OF VALENCES AND IDENTIFICATION

all of his enemies. You know, you could always recognize his terminal and you can always recognize the opposition terminal, once you know any one opposition terminal or any one—any one terminal. You can always recognize these things.

So you've got another package just above this and it has the five elements in it, and these lower packages are appended to the upper package. And then you've got a bigger package and you know—I showed you yesterday. These are just all fantastic numbers of problems solved one way or the other and these are upgraded gradually as you come up the line here. You've got packages, packages, packages, see—terrific numbers of these things—and each one of them is this way.

When you first see them, however, there is no vector or direction in them at all and some very clever fellow must have figured this out.

I don't think anybody could have figured it out—nobody human certainly. Anyhow—I mean I wasn't talking about me. Do you think I was talking about me? I'm not talking about me, I was talking about the fellow who dreamed it up originally.

Now, you've got . . . These things are sort of dehydrated electronic standing waves that are totally drained out and completely black. And as you run the things, the pc can't see anything, he can't feel anything, he can't hear anything except "It hurts like hell!" And where the somatic is coming from and what's giving him the somatic, he hasn't a clue. You know? And if you are nice to—you are used to a nice time track, you are used to a nice time track that goes on and on and on and on—beautifully smooth time track—there is nothing to this time track at all. A beautiful time track, you know, incident after incident, picture after picture.

"That was me going to school. That baby picture is me lying on a bearskin rug. And this is Aunt Hattie the day of the picnic." You know, you are used to a nice orderly time track like the old family album, you know. "This was me when I used to be a rocket jockey." You know, except you really don't show them to anybody. You have stopped doing that. I think—I think it's a custom that should be revived, you know. You are used to this kind of time track.

Well, look. The time track is around the fringes of these things. This whole thing is a time track and this whole thing is a time track. And here's a whole time track and here's a whole time track and here's a whole time track. Here's a whole time track and here's a whole time track and here is one and here's one and here's one and here's one. Of course these things just keep going on, on upgrade, you see—bigger and bigger ones, bigger and bigger. Each one of these things has got a *complete* time track and all the time track is in a *grouper*. And you also got valences all over the sun, moon and stars. You've got valences all over the place that sit outside the Goals Problem Mass that have never troubled you in the least that have a nice, beautiful, laid-out time track.

You've got one over here—beautiful laid-out time track—it isn't against anything, see. And you run the preclear on the backtrack and you—he runs down the time track and he can pick up these facsimiles and he can run them out. All that's lovely so long as you don't come near this mess.

And all of a sudden one day your foot slips running a nice smooth time track. "This was me as a baby in cave days. This was me as a man. This is the marrying customs which were utilized in cave days." You know, clank! "And here's a nice picture of Uncle Ben that time of the famine when we had to practice cannibalism; we are not very proud of that one, so I have always—have trouble running it." And you're showing somebody off this way—you're

looking them over, see. And look, watch now, watch the trick, see? "This—this is a forty-foot-high tiger, this one here, see, but it's all squashed, see. And we've been very, very careful—we've never come near that one. And here is a picture of a small saber-tooth tiger. I wonder what's the matter with that corner of it. I wonder what's the matter with that co—there—that corner of it doesn't seem to be quite right. *Oh, Ow! Ow! Ow! Ow!* Where's my beautiful time track? Ron took my time track away from me!" Ah, he may drift out of this. Of course, he sooner or later would have run into the thing anyhow. That's for sure, he would have run into it. He has in the past. He'll run into it again and he'll fall into it and fall out of it.

Now, whatcha do when you clear a man? When you clear somebody, 1961 type Clear, what you do is key this thing out and you set the fellow up with a consecutive time track. Here he is—a consecutive time track that is pretty nicely laid out up here someplace. It isn't likely to key in to that. And he's perfectly all right until someday, tomorrow, next week, next year or in the next century, he all of a sudden says, "That's a funny looking airplane. The left wing of it is all black." There he goes and he becomes very unhappy about the thing. That's key-out—clearing by key-out.

Now, fortunately for us this whole Goals Problem Mass is hung together by no more than a few dozen pairs. And after that it disintegrates and these things straighten out and go together again.

It is a fantastic accident that you get an exact balance in any game. It's a fantastic accident. It is almost unthinkable an accident. A person starts out and he's going to be a self-respecting priest. Now, he has been a priest before and he'll be a priest again, he thinks. But in this particular instance he becomes a priest with the exact electronic output of the priest, comes up against a type of problem and becomes a priest thoroughly and wholly which—no pun intended—and is backed up against a valence opposite to it of exactly comparable magnitude. And he—every time he tries to solve this problem—chugs into the other valence and it reacts against him in almost exactly and equally the same amount of force. And when he does this often enough—he gets in this fight often enough—it's something like this:

Let's say the United States and Russia went to war. And they kind of quit because nobody won, and then they went to war and they kind of quit because nobody won, and they went to war and they kind of quit because nobody won, and they went to war and they quit because nobody won and they went to war and they quit because nobody won. The next thing you know, the air between here and Russia would be in an awful mess. It would all be scrambled up. Now, we'd have problems. And you'd start having Americans around who would—who would—well, they'd have this—they couldn't quite understand this but they couldn't drink anything but vodka, see. And they couldn't fight anything but Russians and a Russian wasn't a Russian unless he had a portable radio. And you'd find out that their uniforms had flip-flopped; the American troops are wearing Russian uniforms; the Russians are wearing American uniforms, always. Only this has flip-flopped again until eventually they are dressed exactly alike and battles are very difficult because you can never tell who's friend and foe. I'm just trying to give you some wild example of a Goals Problem Mass in its accumulation.

Well, it has to be very, very accidental and it has to be very well balanced and it has to be terrifically—you know, "there it is." And in auditing it, all you have to do is unbalance it. And when you unbalance it, this half is held in place by the volume and magnitude of this half and this half is held

in place by the volume and magnitude of that half. And all you have to do is unbalance either one and it starts going into shredded wheat. All you do is upset—not the balance of nature—but the balance of beingness, and the problem starts ceasing to be a problem because a problem is mass—countermass—mass—mass. And if they're not exactly in balance, they don't stand well balanced on the whole track.

Now, because some of these things stay in balance, other things that are not quite in balance can then hang up on one of these things that's totally in balance. And your Goals Problem Mass starts accumulating and it gets bigger and bigger! And it takes on—until at last anytime the person tries to be anything, he immediately will find an opposition terminal of some kind or another to oppose him. And this will hang up and he never can solve any of his problems. And this is life and this is the way he lives. This is the way everybody lives these days, as a matter of fact.

You come up, you get your opposition and that's fine. And your life—you live your life and you have got a problem. Life is a problem and there it goes from there on out and it all hangs up into the Goals Problem Mass. And you have got this heaviness and these headaches and things like this and boy it really takes something to accumulate a permanent somatic. That is really a trick. I congratulate a thetan when he has accumulated a permanent mass of this particular character. I think it took some doing. It was well worth his effort, I am sure, because it gave me such a hard time trying to figure out how to take it apart. I think that would be about the end product of it. Has no value.

But these packages are now beautiful “I-am-supposed-to's.” As one package, if it stood isolated and alone, it would—might be quite useful. But as a matter of fact, because it has partaken of all the characteristics of its enemy, it never stands isolated and alone and is therefore never useful because the second one starts to dramatize it, one dramatizes the other side. The housewife being a housewife is a housewife right up to the moment until she meets her husband and at that moment a valence, *boss*, turns on. And she never can quite understand exactly why this happens. When she is away from him she feels perfectly all right and she is perfectly willing to be a housewife. And she runs into this guy and she says, “Do this! Do that! Snap and pop,” you know. She actually feels like he is an employee. She keeps records and time schedules of his goings and comings. She even sort of says to him occasionally that he shouldn't put in too much overtime. This doesn't make any sense to him because he is being a police official with opposition terminal, *wife*.

One of my minor packages I ran into—it really made me laugh when I ran into this particular thing. The terminal is *police official* but I have never been able to under—to stand cops. Done a lot of police work—never approved of it. The terminal: police official. Yeah.

That was just a minor package and when I passed by that thing I almost split a gut, you know. I often wonder how did I answer up when I was given a parking ticket? You know. I must have answered up in a very feminine way. That was the oppterm, you see. I must have treated every cop I ran into like a girl or something. You know, very confused, you can't quite figure out what you would have done or why you would have done it. And fortunately it has never been put to the test because it has never been used. But that's just because it's all part of this mess.

Interesting game, perhaps a marvelous game inside its own self—perhaps if you could play the game—if you could come anywhere near it—if it

made any sense. Yeah, I can see me now in the Marcab Confederacy. Things have sort of gone to hell and all gone wrong and I couldn't get a job and so forth. And I go down and get the job of Chief of Police or something of the sort and then insist that everybody sweep the station house out very cleanly. I knew how to be a police official—always fixing the staff spaghetti dinners. Remarkable. And of course, “that's what you are supposed to do,” and “everybody knows that,” and “everybody does that,” and “that is the natural thing to do.”

There's a lot of guys right now driving cars that maybe have a valence of *tank driver*. And a tank driver, of course, always has an *enemy tank driver*. And they find themselves in a vehicle which is moving forward, they see another vehicle moving forward, they *know* what to do. Crunch! And then by golly the police come around, you know, and they act like you shouldn't have done it. That's what is surprising—the complete unreasonability of the world around you. How completely unreasonable the world around you is. They don't understand. Stupid of them, but they don't.

I can just see this police chief now, you know. The cops—they've been going along for years. They've just been, you know, throwing cigar butts on the floor and throwing old blackjacks on the floor and throwing other things on the floor and dropping their coats on the floor and hanging up everything in old closets, you know.

There was a scrub bucket in city hall once but somebody lost it shortly after the building was built, you know. I can see their lockers with their slickers and boots and that sort of thing, you know—every kind—kind of spilling out, you know. And the guns beautifully cleaned up and very handy and very ready, you know—riot guns in racks just as you pass out every door. You see, you could pick out a riot gun just like that—tear-gas bombs—everything all slicked up, you see.

And then I take over, see. Well, see, the mere fact of being a police official with an opposition terminal of “wife” would bring about this state of affairs: Every time you found you were police official, why, a great many of your characteristics and behavior patterns would become those of a wife. Naturally you can see how this game would get going. As a police official you hang about fifteen or twenty girls that have been murdering their husbands and after that you've had it, you see.

So, all right, so you move into city hall and you say, “Well, that's it.” And for a few days you let this go, you don't bother with this very much, and then you sort of wake up one morning and you just—you know something isn't right. And you go down to city hall and you look around; you look around very carefully and you can't quite lay your finger on what it is, and you sit down at your desk and then all of a sudden you *know* what it is. You *know* what it is. And you send a sergeant and so forth scattering on down the street to the local hardware store and you get some scrub buckets, brother, you get some scrub buckets. And they come back up and you get that floor scrubbed. You know how to do your job.

And you get some hangers around there and you get some clothes brushes and so forth, and you get those coats and hats hung up—you get those hung up in the right places. And those old lockers and old closets and so forth, all got men's things in them, so you just throw those in the garbage can and get them hauled away very quickly. It never occurs to you that the rain gear is going to be needed very shortly, but it looks pretty messy and after all it serves them right.

GOALS PACKAGE: BALANCE OF VALENCES AND IDENTIFICATION

And if we don't tell them about it, they will never find out about it anyway, see. So that's the right way to run a police station. There—you think, "Well everything is all right now." Except it isn't quite all right. There's something still wrong in this police station; there's something still wrong in this police station. You begin to realize it looks like a den. It does; it begins to look like a study or a gun room or something of the sort—all these guns! Guns, you know, all along the wall. Guns, you know—hand grenades and tear-gas bombs and . . . Well, who'd want those in a parlor? All right, so you get lockers made down in the basement, see. You get the lockers made down in the basement, only they're made like benches and there's chintz curtains hung up above them and back of them, you see. And you put all of these nasty things in these boxes, you see, and you put all of these tear-gas bombs and that sort of thing—you put them away and you lock that up pretty carefully.

Three days later there's a riot, the police force is wiped out and you don't have to worry about the terminal anymore because you're not there and what a relief that is.

Afterwards you get to wondering about this. You're sitting up on a cloud someplace and you say, "You know, if I had just cleaned the place up a little better, it wouldn't have happened." You—just—the whole logic of it is—totally eludes you; you just haven't a clue. You never find out what you did wrong.

You are being audited someday. Ages afterwards, you are being audited one day and you are sitting there in the chair minding your own business and the auditor, we hope, is minding your business. And he's got the meter—he's looking at the meter there. He's looking at the meter and he says, "What's that? What did you just think of?" "I was thinking about police official." "Ah, all right, we'll put that on the list: Police official, lawyer, judge, etc." He makes a long list of these things, goes down the list, nulls them all out and you sit there looking at "police official." "Oh," you say, "that's very interesting. Yeah, I can see how this would be; doesn't seem very important. Well, it isn't very important; it's a downgraded package but let's get it anyhow here." And you are going on. "All right, well what—who or what would oppose a police official?" "Oh, a crook, a criminal, a blackmailer, a this, a that, the city hall, the mayor, the this, that." We make a nice, long list of "Who or what would oppose a police official?" you see. Ah, that's good—that. We finally null it all out—that he did—don't null it all out and he says, "Well, are there any more?" He's saying, "No, no, I don't think there are." He said, "Well it's still ticking on the meter here."

It's what's called "bleeding the meter" for additional terminals, see.

"Are there any more?" You say, "Oh, well, if it comes to that there could be a father, a mother, a woman of ill fame. I think that's all." "All right, well good. Are there any more? There's still an action here on this Mark IV; there's still an action." "Well, well, a wife, a wife, of course—well, there's always a wife—everybody knows that." And we put that down and he nulls them all out carefully and you find yourself sitting there with "a wife." See?

You look this over, whether you run it or not, and all of a sudden: Marcab Confederacy, cleaning out the police station, clean floors—"Oh, no, *that's* why we lost that city! Now we know!" Of course, you're the only one that knows. The other birds had their terminals and their reasons for losing the city. But all gets revealed and it's such a relief because it has been a problem ever since.

So the Goals Problem Mass package itself introduces so many problems into life and action that it itself becomes a problem. And then everything you do and why you do it becomes a problem and that is why it turns into this

1 JANUARY 1962

horrible mess. Because problems are just added to problems, added to problems, added to problems till everything you do is a problem. You can't do anything without having an opposition terminal, without having it lock up on something.

And you try to run these—you try to run these out as an engram or something of the sort. It doesn't run. Why doesn't it run? You have to run the whole Goals Problems Mass before it's finally run out. But it discharges the other way.

That's 3D in action. I have given you too simple a look on how to run it. I assure you there can only run—be run with the greatest expertness of E-Metering. But it can be run. Auditors can run it. They are capable of running it; they are capable of learning these skills when they study them hard. And pcs can live through it. Even I. Even I. So, you, of course, could live through it—that would be much easier.

But en route you have your doubts as to whether you could live through it or not and those doubts may or may not be well founded depending on how well your auditor is trained.

Thank you.

Thank you.

EFFECTIVENESS AND YOUR EFFECTIVENESS NOW

A lecture given on
1 January 1962

Well, all of you probably have a great many questions concerning an awful lot of things. I probably would have the same questions, only I've got a few of them answered.

What we're doing these days—what we're doing is a highly concrete program, probably the most positive program we have ever had—undoubtedly the most positive program.

It runs something like this. Right at the present moment, key figures of Central Organizations have been to and come back from or are at Saint Hill being very thoroughly and arduously trained. A great many field auditors are at Saint Hill being trained very hard. Throughout the world and in Central Organizations at this moment, including FCDC, you have auditors pushing forward right on up to Class II, working rather arduously. For instance, this week I will be down at the organization just checking them over one way or the other and making sure that that Class II is firmly in hand. And the upgrade is strictly and straightly through Class II. This is classification of auditors.

111

There's auditors Class I, Class II, Class III. It has nothing to do with their certification—doesn't matter what credentials or certification an auditor has. These are not certificates. This is classification for allowed processes.

Class I can use any process that we have had that worked since 1950. He can use any of these things. There's no limiter on it—he can do everything that he was ever trained to do, that's for sure. But if he's very, very wise, he will go on using those things and working like mad to get his Class II classification. If he is very wise. He will make far less mistakes. Let me assure you, he will save far more auditing time.

Now, that's Class I. Therefore, any certified auditor regardless of the class or grade of certificate is a Class I right as of this moment. That's it and he's got it.

Now, since he received that certification and so on, we have had new skills brought forward which are simply intensification of old auditor skills. And it is just an effort to get them to do these old skills exactly perfectly—absolutely perfectly. With—using a good E-Meter, Mark IV, doing an absolutely proper and exact Security Check, being able to do a Problems Intensive, being able to carry forward and prepare cases for assessment and 3D. Very precise. Now, it takes a—quite a while to prepare cases. It takes a long time to prepare a case for a 3D assessment.

If you—some of you, in some cases, particularly cases that have been

audited a lot, you could get ahold of one, you could assess him, you could find something that resembled a package, you could probably even check out—everything would be fine. But before you went very far or ran any part of the package, you would wish to heavens that you had prepared the case before you started to run it. That's all, see.

So it doesn't matter whether you'd do it before the case is assessed. You're going to have to do it anyway, even though the case is assessed, before you can run the case with any safety. Otherwise, there's going to be a terrific liability because there's all this stuff of present lifetime, present time problems. I'll tell you, it's no time to get a present time problem when you're in the middle of a willow wand in the wind, you know.

You've busily got the willow wand in the wind and you're handling this beautifully and then all of a sudden the wind shows up and it's a very windy day and so on. Well, you'd be perfectly prepared to run *that* out. But you get a problem that has absolutely nothing to do with anything but your present lifetime. Here it is and it hasn't anything to do with the Goals Problem Mass and you're all upset about this thing and the boss is threatening to fire you—or you're the boss and threatening to fire somebody else—you're very worried about all this and you're very upset, you're very excited and life is going on and “Oh, it's just *bluh-bluh-uhh-wuhh-wuhh-wuhh . . .*” You had no business worrying about that in the middle of a 3D, let me tell you. You'd better have your life pretty well neated up by the time you start into this roly coaster.

112

So, the exact line of preparation—and I know that there are auditors right this minute who doubt this very much and who know all about 3D and who will be . . . They—there are always auditors who know better than I do about some of these things.

Anyhow, and then they learn—they learn as much as I do about them and then they come into line very nicely. But that period—that period where they're trying to adjust to that is sometimes hectic.

Anyway, the best thing to do—it takes anywhere from seventy-five to two hundred hours of Security Checking on all known varieties of Security Checks to get the pc's havingness in the present lifetime up to a point where the pc's havingness can stand the strain of running a 3D. So it takes seventy-five, couple of hundred hours, something like that. All depends on how long it takes a person to get through that.

Now, included in that is, of course, something that you call a Problems Intensive. That gets away all the present time problems and straightens it up. Actually, you could run and flatten old 1A on the pc during that period with profit. There was nothing wrong with a routine called 1A. It's “What problem can you confront,” roughly. And that does people a lot of good, too.

But you get them up the line, you get rid of their scratchy needle going *tzz-zzz-zzz-zzzzz* all the time and you straighten them up so they haven't got present time problems all over the place and you kind of pull the thing together, and that's the way it is. And by that time, why, there'd be quite a few auditors around who are Class II and are permitted to operate as Class IIIs.

See, a Class II is only permitted to operate as Class III for quite a while before he's actually awarded a Class III. And that means he can handle anything. But a Class II Auditor who is trained in it could actually assess, providing there is a Class III Auditor so classified around to check all of his results before he does anything with them. That's the way that works out.

And by that time, why, we'll have some Class III Auditors around. Actually, there are five of them returning to FCDC in just no time at all—show

you the program is very well advanced. And here is the upgrade of the situation. By that time, why, you can go and get an assessment and plunge into it and you're on your way—on your way through. The slang phrase for it is “into the knothole.” The way out is the way through and the way through a Goals Problem Mass, well, it's like a fighter. You wouldn't expect him to go to the championship fight of the world unless you give him a little pretraining. And that's about the way it is. By that time you will have had enough pretraining along this line to handle it.

But there are quite a few form Security Checks and these are very precise Security Checks. They are laid out in HCO WW Policy Letters; they are exact and precise Security Checks. And there's a whole string of them and all of those Security Checks should be gone through. You'd be surprised what you would get out of a childhood Security Check. You'd be absolutely fascinated—it's a marvelous Security Check.

And other Security Checks of that particular type, you go all the way through those things to the bitter end, you get a Problems Intensive, maybe flatten 1A, something like that. You get up to a point where you can cope with the situation pretty well.

Actually, at that stage of the game, you will never have felt better in your whole life. That is the most winning type of auditing there is. There is no processing we have ever had that is better than this processing and I think there's some amongst the crowd right this minute that will say this is true. Really sets you up.

113

If you get some good Security Checks and get your overts off and so forth and you feel right with the world and you go out—you *walk* out the front door, you know—you *walk* out the front door, you don't slide out and look up and down the street first. You're looking for the engram police that haven't been after you, actually, for a long time. But you've got that keyed out, everything is very nice. And then into 3D and on through.

Now, I've been accused of playing down 3D. Actually, you haven't heard too much about 3D. This is kind of new to you. Routine 3D, what is this thing? You know, what is all this? Well, actually, I have kind of played it down. But this is rather interesting because 3D all by itself is getting more results just by assessment than we have ever before had in processing. A 3D run correctly gets more results just by assessment.

When you've got your whole 3D package, the first package that will run, never in your life will you ever have felt any better. You—oh, man, that is there, you know. It's—the fresh air, the sunlight, you know, you kind of know which way it sets. You know now why you've got these stripes across your back. And everything is gorgeous and then they assess you on the Auxiliary Prehave Scale that was put together especially for 3D, and one bracket later, you have never felt worse in the last hundred trillion years. But you're happy about it. And there it is. That's into the knothole. And from there on through it is ghastly in a sort of a happy way and you come out at the other end and you have actually attained a higher level of stability and so forth than was ever available for—before in Scientology.

Yes, I haven't had too much to say about this sort of thing. I've been too busy doing it to tell you about it. But that is the course as it runs.

Now, auditors who expect to be able to get along this route and so forth—there are several routes open. The—no special courses are going to teach clearing now. They're all going to teach Class II, so don't you downgrade Class II. Class II is a high upgrade. There are very few auditors could pass

Class II. I don't know of any that could just off the cuff pass Class II, see. That's a pretty high upgrade.

Now, if those of you who are waiting, waiting, waiting till everybody gets back from Saint Hill and it's all ready and everything is all taped out and so forth before you start on your program in any way, shape or form—you're just going to be left behind because you're going to take seventy-five to a couple of hundred hours to get that early stuff out of the run anyhow. So you just go ahead and get it now. Flounder through; get it straightened up.

And if you're going to come to Saint Hill, it's an awful good idea to get it straightened up, too, because Saint Hill alone—that's regardless of auditing—going through the Saint Hill course itself at the present time, the way it is progressing, is probably one of the heavier endurance contests that have been dreamed up on Earth.

And if you were brave enough to do this, I don't think you would regret it. Wouldn't be too rough. But it is not an easy sprint, and the only thing that keeps them going is auditing. They get lots of that, and you can see them falling on their faces in the driveway and another schoolmate picks them up and runs it out rapidly and they grab the bus or something and go to town and get a bit of dinner or something like that. Or somebody stumbles and is in a state of collapse someplace or another but an Instructor comes out and says, "You're due to audit somebody," and they go up and audit him.

Actually, most Scientology courses are rather rigorous, but I've never seen a course with higher morale or higher esprit and I'm actually very proud of these people because they—when they come out at the other end—the common thing is, is they arrive, they fall in the front door, we patch them together with sticky plaster and then proceed to do something with them. When they go home, their friends don't even know them. That's right.

As everybody meets them—meets them at the airport, something like that, why, you know, kind of "Who's this?" you know and "Gee," you know. And we get tremendous numbers of letters come back, "What did you do to him?" you know, "Isn't this marvelous?"

Anyway, the congress draweth to a close and your very fine attendance here has been something to really warm my heart. My, were you certainly dead in your chair on the first day, brother! I came out here and I took a look at you and I said, "Boy, I've been gone too long, you know."

Audience: That's right.

And—kind of made me guilty of an overt, you did. And things were—things were grim. Then you got going. I began to see *you* a little bit more plainly. You looked a little better, felt a little better and I hope the congress has done a little bit of something for you one way or the other.

Well, I felt I owed you some sort of a report and I came over here in the middle of winter which is a very, very poor thing to do, you know. But then you came up here to Washington and that's a poor thing to do, too, so we'll forgive each other on that.

Frankly, I had no—even hardly any business at all leaving Saint Hill, you see. Got lots of cases rolling, lots of people coming up the line, bursting out at all sides and a lot of stuff hopping in all directions.

If you don't think it is a rough go in that particular quarter—it is.

If you plan to go to Saint Hill sometime in the future, you actually ought to go to the Central Organization or get your local field auditor and go through all the Security Checks. Go through the lot, from one beginning to the other. Go through the information letter Security Checks—those are not

official checks, there's just more of them—and get those cleaned up. Get a Problems Intensive. Even get 1A flat. Square yourself around one way or the other.

Read all the books you can lay your hands on. Get your extension course completed up, something like this. Get the thing squared away. It doesn't matter how much of that you get done because the more of it you get done, the easier it will be on you. Because I tell you, going in—you haven't cracked a bulletin for a long time and Mike says, "Is 1.5 on the tone arm more dense than 5.0 on the tone arm?"

You say, "1.5—5.0 is a higher number and so forth. Well, obviously." And you answer erroneously and you say, "Well, 5.0 is more dense."

It isn't so much that you flunked that one. It's the *scorn* he gives you across the desk. We've got him there simply because his oppterm is a sadist and we refuse to audit him.

Well, what it amounts to—what it amounts to is you'd come up and make Class II almost at once, you see. It wouldn't take you but a very short time to make Class II.

You'd have to be all straightened out in your auditing. You arrive knowing you know all you want to know about how to do it. It wouldn't take you very long, however, to find out what you didn't know and to be oriented, straightened out and made to look something like an auditor. And then get your examinations finally on Class II and be an auditor and then you could spend and concentrate the bulk of your time on making Class III.

Because frankly, the difference is, if somebody just got out of an Academy and were to come to Saint Hill, if he were accepted, would have this kind of a problem: It would take him the next two and a half or three months to make Class II because he has no background. All weekend and every day of the week. No chance to sleep, you see, because he's so busy trying to catch up. Well, you could take that much weight off yourself.

No training is ever thrown away. Everything we know, we know. All our past discoveries and activities are all ours and we haven't forgotten those. And they all serve in good stead. And similarly, the data which leads on up to Class II is the data which makes a Class II Auditor. And it's time well spent to get your—all the Security Checks done on yourself and get what reading and bulletins you have all disposed of—take that much weight off of you when you get there. That's the best possible advice that I could give you in the matter. Because, boy, there's an awful lot to learn when you get there without crippling yourself with trying to learn it over that withhold with that girl last year.

You know, that's—that just adds just a little bit too much to it.

Now, as far as—as far as your auditing in the immediate future, I'm going to ask you—I'm going to ask every auditor . . . You won't have instantly a British Mark IV in your hands. You'll be dealing with meters which are not necessarily operative meters. And they certainly are not operative to the degree that a Mark IV is. For instance, Ray came here believing that you could salvage American meters and he was thinking in terms of building them and so forth. And he got his hands on a Mark IV—he's gone over it just since the congress and he says, "Ha-ha." Wrote me a despatch, he said, "My advice is *scrap* them. There's just all that difference. You'd never bring the American meter up to the Mark IV."

All right. Get a Mark IV as fast as possible. They are available. They can be shipped. We do have them. This was not a condition which was true just sixty days ago, you see.

But if you're using an offbeat meter and so forth, don't let it stop you from auditing, but please do this. Please do this. And even in the early days of auditing, even on a Mark IV, introduce this question into all Processing Checks that you are doing on a pc.

At least every five questions that you clear on the pc, introduce this question: "Have I missed a withhold on you?" And end every session similarly, "Have I missed a withhold on you?" And keep that cleaned up. And if you're missing them left and right, do it *every* question. But certainly if you did it every three or every five, then you wouldn't be upset and if you're an auditor, your pc wouldn't be upset because of missed withholds because this is all that upsets a pc.

You do the beginning rudiments. You say, "Are you withholding anything?" is that beginning rudiment. There it is, bang!

And you say, "All right. Do you have a present time problem?"

See, the rudiment is, "Are you withholding anything?" and you miss it. Bang! You see? It may not happen. Anything may not—nothing may have happened. And you go into the bulk of what you're doing in the session, regardless of what you're doing. Let's say you were running Routine 1A which is quite permissible for a Class I Auditor to run, see. It's all those problem commands. Generalized problems. Getting somebody used to confronting problems and so forth. Perfectly valid.

116

You're running something like this and all of a sudden the pc is looking at you and there is pure hate in his eyes. And you're not aware of having done anything and he will tell you you just dropped the ashtray. Well, maybe you did. So you try to clean up the ashtray.

And then you say, well, I wonder if he has a present time problem just now. And then you run the ARC break process and you run present time problem processes and then you say, well, maybe there's something wrong with the room. And then you try to orient that. And this whole session has become a cow's dinner—not a dog's breakfast, a cow's dinner, see. Wow! Wow! Wow! See? All kinds of randomness, ARC breaks, *arrrrrwoor*.

One hour to one hour and a half *before* this ARC break occurred, you missed a withhold. That's all. That's all that happened.

I'll give you an example. Pc sits down. Maybe—maybe you're chewing gum, something like that, see. You're chewing gum, pc sits down, you start auditing him, take the gum out after you started the session, throw it in the ashtray, see. Hour and a half later, your pc has a screaming ARC break about "You have repeated the same command twice instead of the next command." All busted up about this. Chewing you to pieces. Check it back and you will find out that at the moment that he saw you were chewing the gum, he objected to it and didn't tell you. And that is the withhold that wrecked the session because on top of that microscopic grain of sand of a withhold, other withholds and unkind thoughts started to build up, build up, build up, build up and finally it builds up to an atomic explosion. And that's what an ARC break consists of.

If you wanted to put it crudely, every out-rudiment results from withholds. That is all. Now remember that a withhold reduces havingness and reduced havingness *alone* is what keys in and makes immediately dramatized and functional the valence package of the pc. Reduced havingness is what pulls these valences in. And withholds reduce havingness. So, if the pc has withholds, the inevitable consequences is he will dramatize the valence in which he's sitting.

But he's not ready to assess on 3D. He's got to be prepared for 3D. And

you don't even know what the valence is. So the only way you can keep the valence out and keep the pc running and get the pc free enough so that he isn't always keyed-in on this valence is to keep his withholds pulled. Keep those rudiments in, keep his withholds pulled.

There's a process technique known as short-sessioning. You start a session, you run the beginning rudiments, you run a few questions of whatever you're doing—Security Check or whatever and so forth—and then you run the end rudiments and end the session.

You give him a break, you have a cigarette, something like that, and you start the session. Do beginning rudiments, run straight on through, a few more questions and you end the session. You could do this three times in one auditing period. That's known as short-sessioning. If you did it three times in one auditing period, which is a bit extreme—ordinarily, in two and a half hours you would do it twice. That is to say you would have two sessions in one two-and-a-half-hour auditing period. And if you did this that way, you'd get four cracks at the rudiments.

Well now, that's routine and that is stable, regular auditing today. You do that kind of thing. But look-a-here. Because of bum meters, because here and there an auditor's going to skid, I don't want you people upset. I want you coming on forward. I want—I don't want you getting ARC broken, all upset in an auditing session or something like that. I want you carrying on forward and making your gains. Making them good all the way.

And here's another way to do it in addition to handling your Model Session and rudiments. Audit by Model Session, by the way. There's a new one just out, December 11th.* And it is so booby-trapped, the pc could get away with nothing, man. Marvelous set of end rudiments in it. And that's everything that everybody's ever been having any trouble with. And you pick it up there in the end rudiments.

Use that Model Session. And in addition to that—in addition to that, if you're running Processing Checks, for heaven's sakes, about every fifth question invest some time: "Have I missed a withhold on you?" And watch that meter with sensitivity 16. No matter what meter it is. And use soup cans. Don't use little electrodes on your meter. Get some battery clips and use soup cans. And that's about what you will have to contend with and it will be tremendously alleviated. That is to say that what you're contending with is missed withholds, auditing with rudiments out and that sort of thing, and it's making a poor show all the way along the line.

All right. Let's counter that and let's square that up by making sure that we get ahold of these missed withholds all the way up the line. Sound like a good idea to you?

Audience: Yes.

All right. I'm trying to hold you—keep it going and keep you coming on forward until we're right there with the marines landed. Okay?

Audience: Yes.

All right.

And I'd like to thank every single one of you for coming here this winter to this congress and giving me an opportunity to tell you what has been

*[*Editor's Note:* reference to HCOB 21 Dec. 61, MODEL SESSION SCRIPT, REVISED, which is now cancelled and replaced by HCOB 11 Aug. 78 II, MODEL SESSION. The changes to the end rudiments mentioned above were also issued in HCOB 14 Dec. 61, RUDIMENTS MODERNIZED, which is in the *Technical Bulletins* Volumes.]

1 JANUARY 1962

going forward, and for me to make good the promises made since 1950 because we mean to make them good, every one.

And now let me wish you a very happy AD 12 and let me hope to see you again in July and meanwhile, good hunting and no withholds!

Goodbye.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

L. Ron Hubbard's many works on the subjects of Dianetics and Scientology reflect a profound knowledge of man's nature—knowledge gained through lifelong experience with people from all walks of life and every part of society.

Ron's quest for knowledge on the nature of man began at a very early age, when he studied the Greek philosophers and other classics. He traveled across the United States and throughout the Pacific and Asia. By the time he was nineteen he had covered more than a quarter of a million miles. And during the course of his journeys he studied twenty-one different races and cultures around the world.

In the fall of 1930, Ron enrolled at George Washington University where he studied mathematics, engineering and attended one of the first classes in nuclear physics taught in the United States. This background allowed him to apply a scientific methodology to questions of man's spiritual potential. After realizing that neither the philosophy of the East nor the materialism of the West held the answers, Ron was determined to fill the gap.

He financed his early research through fiction writing and soon became one of the most highly demanded authors in this golden age of popular fiction. His prolific output as a writer during the 30s and 40s was interrupted only by his service in the US Navy during World War II.

Partially disabled at war's end, Ron applied his discoveries about the human mind to restore his own health and that of other injured servicemen.

In late 1947, Ron detailed these discoveries in a manuscript which enjoyed a wide circulation amongst friends and colleagues who copied it and passed it on to others. (This manuscript was published in 1951 as *Dianetics: The Original Thesis*, and later republished as *The Dynamics of Life*.) As his original thesis continued to circulate, Ron found himself besieged with inquiries from interested readers; and with the first publication of his work on Dianetics in the *Explorers Club Journal* in late 1949, the flood of letters was so great that it placed enormous demands on his time. It was in response to these requests for more information about his discoveries that he wrote a comprehensive text on the subject.

Published on May 9, 1950, *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* made his breakthrough technology broadly available for the first time. Dianetics shot to the top of the *New York Times* bestseller list and remained there week after week. By the end of four months, 750 Dianetics

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

study groups had sprung up, prompting such headlines as: "Dianetics Takes US by Storm."

Responding to this groundswell of enthusiasm, Ron delivered lectures to packed halls across the country. Before the year's end, tens of thousands had not only read his book, but were readily applying it to better their lives. Meanwhile, he continued his research, and further breakthroughs followed. In 1951, he wrote and published six more books, including *Science of Survival*, the authoritative work on the subject of human behavior.

In the autumn of that year, and in spite of growing demands on his time, he intensified research into the true source of life energy. This research led him to identify the very nature of life itself, and formed the basis of the applied philosophy of Scientology—the study of the spirit in relationship to itself, universes and other life. This track of research, begun so many years earlier as a young man traveling the globe in search of answers to life itself, was to span the next three decades.

Through the 1950s, Ron continued to advance Scientology techniques with the development of hundreds of new processes, delving deeper into the true nature of man. And as more and more people discovered Ron's breakthroughs, Scientology churches around the world opened to provide services to them.

In 1959, Ron purchased a home in England, Saint Hill Manor, where he lectured to hundreds of Scientology students who came from as far away as the United States, Australia and South Africa. A new era for Scientology began with the opening of the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course in May of 1961 to train expert auditors. Between 1961 and 1966, Ron not only personally supervised these students, but also delivered more than 440 lectures and auditing demonstrations while continuing his research and overseeing the expanding affairs of Scientology internationally.

He released the Scientology Classification, Gradation and Awareness Chart at Saint Hill in 1965, laying out the standard step-by-step route for preclears and auditors. Additionally, because of Scientology's rapid expansion, Ron developed administrative policies for Scientology organizations which have proven to be universal in their application.

On the threshold of breakthroughs never before envisaged, Ron resigned from all directorships in Scientology organizations in 1966 to devote himself more fully to research.

The following years saw the discovery and codification of the technology which allows anyone to move through the levels of Operating Thetan, the highest states of spiritual awareness and ability.

Ron continued to seek out methods to help his fellows. As he encountered ever-worsening conditions in society, he developed procedures to address and resolve a wide range of man's problems. He even refined the techniques of Dianetics in 1978 to bring about faster and easier-to-attain results—New Era Dianetics.

No area of life was left untouched in this search for ways to improve the human condition. His work provided solutions to such social ills as declining educational standards, moral decay and drug use. He codified the administration of organizations, the principles of ethics, the subjects of art and logic and much more. And yet he never lost sight of the man on the street and his day-to-day problems of living in these complex and troubled times. Thus in Scientology one finds solutions to any difficulty one can encounter in life.

This series of lectures represents but a small part of the more than forty

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

million words of Ron's recorded lectures, books and writings on Dianetics and Scientology.

With his research fully completed and codified, L. Ron Hubbard departed his body on January 24, 1986. Ron's legacy lives on through his works which are applied daily by millions around the world to bring understanding and freedom.

Thanks to his efforts, there is today a pathway for anyone to travel to attain full spiritual freedom. The entrance is wide and the route is sure.

GLOSSARY

To assist in your understanding of these lectures, hard-to-find terms and other words which you may not be familiar with are included in this glossary. An example of usage from the lectures is included at the end of each definition. These definitions give only the meanings of the words as they are used in the lectures; this glossary is not meant as a substitute for a dictionary.

aberrated: affected by *aberration*. See **aberration** in this glossary. *Of course, a bunch of aberrated guys, including you and me, start putting a lot of things together . . . —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

123

aberration: a departure from rational thought or behavior. Aberration means basically to err, to make mistakes, or more specifically to have fixed ideas which are not true. The word is also used in its scientific sense. It means departure from a straight line. If a line should go from A to B, then if it is *aberrated* it would go from A to some other point, to some other point, to some other point, to some other point, and finally arrive at B. Taken in its scientific sense, it would also mean the lack of straightness or to see crookedly as, for example, a man sees a horse but thinks he sees an elephant. Aberrated conduct would be wrong conduct, or conduct not supported by reason. Aberration is opposed to sanity, which would be its opposite. From the Latin, *aberrare*, to wander from; Latin, *ab*, away, *errare*, to wander. *We're actually operating with the raw meat of human aberration, the raw meat of human beingness and the raw meat of human difficulty, and it's pretty raw. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

abouteth: a humorous archaic form of *about*. *Because he who thinketh critical thoughteth abouteth hath done, brother, hath done. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

abreact: (*psychoanalysis*) express or release (repressed emotions) by reliving the experience associated with them, as by talking. *And let me assure you that child psychology that teaches them to put block A on block B and then knock them down so they can abreact their hostilities is not a comparable magnitude to what we are doing in Scientology. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Academy: the section of the Technical Division in a Scientology organization in which auditor training courses are delivered. *You think you've been*

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

through tough Academies, but this one's got them all beat. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)

ACC: abbreviation for Advanced Clinical Course, one of a number of theory and research courses delivered by L. Ron Hubbard during the years 1953 to 1961 which gave a deep insight into the phenomena of the mind and the rationale of research and investigation. *Now there were thirty-six Havingness commands—thirty-six Havingness commands released by the First Saint Hill ACC. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Achilles' heel: a portion, spot, area or the like, that is especially or solely vulnerable. In Greek mythology, *Achilles* was an illustrious Greek warrior. He had been dipped in the river Styx (one of the mythological rivers of hell) by his mother, which rendered him invulnerable except in the heel by which she held him. He was fatally wounded by an arrow in that heel. *The thing had Achilles' heels and everything else, it could be taken apart. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

AD: abbreviation for After Dianetics (1950, the year of publication of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*) Example: 1965 = AD 15. *Happy AD 12. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

124

Admiration Processing: a type of processing which melts down masses of energy that have been accumulated in the preclear's bank. *Now, you can key those things out and lay them aside and park them over—1954, I think, London, Admiration Processing, "There are some corners of the mind which are better off left unentered." —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

agglutinous: as if in a state or condition of being joined with glue. *All he has to do is reach into the old bag of tricks and pull out of this coal-black agglutinous piece of asphalt, just a nice valence as a schoolteacher, you see. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

agin: (dialect) against. *You could go as far as to say that the courts are agin thetans. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

Air Paris: reference to *Air France*, the international airlines of France. *And you go down to Rome and you find out that Air Paris has bigger offices in Rome than in Paris. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

analytical mind: that portion of the mind which perceives and retains experience data to compose and resolve problems and direct the organism along the eight dynamics. It thinks in differences and similarities. *See also dynamic in this glossary. Only the analytical mind can differentiate time. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

ARC: a word made from the initial letters of affinity, reality and communication which together equate to understanding. These are the three things necessary to the understanding of something—one has to have some affinity for it, it has to be real to him to some degree and he needs some communication with it before he can understand it. For more information on ARC, read the book *Science of Survival* by L. Ron Hubbard. *Well,*

I see you decided to develop some ARC overnight, so that is good. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)

ARC break: a sudden drop or cutting of affinity, reality or communication with someone or something. Upsets with people or things (ARC breaks) come about because of a lessening or sundering (breaking apart) of affinity, reality or communication or understanding. It is called an ARC break instead of an upset, because if one discovers which of the three points of understanding have been cut, one can bring about a rapid recovery in the person's state of mind. *See also ARC in this glossary. And at the end of that particular course, raging ARC breaks and upsets with the Instructors were occurring because two hours of auditing had gone on without anything happening! —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

ashman: a collector of ashes and other refuse. *Everything has been disposed of and he comes back and he says, "Where's my Jaguar?" "Oh, well, dear, we gave that to the ashman, after all." —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

as-ised: made (something) disappear just by looking at it and conceiving exactly what it is. For more information, see the Scientology Axioms in *Scientology 0-8: The Book of Basics* by L. Ron Hubbard. *These problems stacked up and, of course, in the cultural mind these things have never unlocked because the problems were never resolved and nothing ever as-ised these problems. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

125

assessed: did an assessment on. *See also assessment in this glossary. "I assessed him once and got a terminal, 'sadist' on him as part of his package, see." —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

assessment: the action of an auditor asking a series of questions of a pre-clear and noting reactions to them with an E-Meter. *We just want you to have clean hands so that you can be set up for an assessment and find out where you're at and get going. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Assoc Sec: short for *Association Secretary*: in early Scientology organizations in the Commonwealth and South Africa, the person who ran the organization. The same position was called "Org Sec" in the United States and at Saint Hill. *See also Commonwealth in this glossary. Ron went off to the Saint Hill course, went back, took over Assoc Sec Johannesburg, when he first—he taught a special course down there... —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

astral body: a second body, per some forms of philosophical or religious thought, said to belong to each individual, formed of a substance which is above or beyond perception by the senses and which pervades all space. Per these beliefs, the astral body accompanies the individual through life, is able to leave the human body at will, and survives the individual after death. *Now the mystic has collided with this down through the millennia and he has called them astral self—the astral body. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

auditing: (1) (*verb*) applying Dianetics and Scientology processes and procedures to. *See also process* in this glossary. *We're flying into the teeth of the Fates—and auditing them, too. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)* (2) (*noun*) the application of Dianetics and/or Scientology processes and procedures to individuals for their betterment. The exact definition of auditing is: the action of asking a person a question (which he can understand and answer), getting an answer to that question and acknowledging him for that answer. Also called *processing*. *And you hear they had this terrible time and they had this bad auditing and then they did this and this was done to them and that was done to them and it was all pretty hard and so on. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

auditor: a person trained and qualified in applying Dianetics and/or Scientology processes and procedures to individuals for their betterment; called an auditor because *auditor* means *one who listens*. *We are at a period where the skills of an auditor are finite. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

automaticity: a thing one is doing but is unaware or only partially aware he is doing; something the individual has “on automatic.” An *automaticity* is something which ought to be under the control of the individual, but isn't. *When I ask you that question, “Have you ever prevented anybody from reaching?” here and there through the audience, you got a brrrrrrrrrr automaticity of it. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

126

Auxiliary Prehav Scale: an assessment used in Routine 3D, derived from the earlier Prehavingness Scale, a list which was used in certain auditing procedures to find charged areas to run. The Prehavingness Scale consisted of both a Primary Scale and a Secondary Scale giving degrees of doingness or not doingness, and contained items such as “withdraw,” “desire,” “waste,” “wait,” etc. In November 1961, Ron developed the Auxiliary Prehav Scale to replace the Primary and Secondary Prehavingness Scales for use in Routine 3D. It contained all of the major action words from the previous scales, combined into one list. For more information see HCOB 23 Nov. 61 II, AUXILIARY PREHAV 3D SCALE in *Technical Bulletins* Volume VI. *See also Routine 3D* in this glossary. *And everything is gorgeous and then they assess you on the Auxiliary Prehav Scale that was put together especially for 3D, and one bracket later, you have never felt worse in the last hundred trillion years. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

baboon: (*figurative*) someone who is uncouth or vulgar. *And she says, “You big baboon, I'm going back to Mother.” —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

backtrack: the area in time prior to a person's present life. *If you can leave the litter on the backtrack and park it on the backtrack, you can clear them. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

bacon, deliver the: (*slang*) a variation of *deliver the goods*, perform successfully, especially after promising. *“And the best thing you could say for him is he keeps on and he does deliver the bacon as he—as he goes.” —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

bag of tricks: (*informal*) things that are needed for a particular purpose, especially when almost magically effective. An allusion to a conjuror's bag in which he carries the various properties he uses for performing his tricks. *All he has to do is reach into the old bag of tricks and pull out of this coal-black agglutinous piece of asphalt, just a nice valence as a schoolteacher, you see.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

bandwagon, on and off the: (*colloquial*) on and off the popular or apparently winning side, as in an election. The expression comes from the fact that, in the mid-nineteenth century, it was customary in the United States, especially in the southern states, for a band to play on a wagon through the streets to advertise a forthcoming meeting, political or otherwise. At election time local leaders would show their support of a candidate by climbing on the wagon and riding with the band. *See, I mean, you've gone on and off the bandwagon, and on and off the bandwagon.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

bank: the mental image picture collection of the pc. It comes from computer terminology where all data is in a "bank." *See also picture* in this glossary. *But when you find out how busy a pc is, manufacturing a bank, it doesn't take very much imagination to extend it just a little further of his manufacturing a few other things.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

127

ban the bomb: reference to a *ban-the-bomb demonstration*: a protest against the use of nuclear weapons. This type of demonstration has been held in many countries, including the United States. During 1961 there were repeated demonstrations in England, specifically against the stationing of United States missile submarines at British bases. *We're not out on a "ban the bomb" proposition.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

barnstorming: (of a pilot) giving exhibitions of stunt flying, participating in airplane races, etc., in the course of touring country towns and rural areas. *We went on a barnstorming trip out of Washington here and we were flying an old—I think it was an airplane, I think.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

barreling along: (*slang*) moving along at a high speed. *But life barreling along any old way, no telling what might happen.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

Bayombong: one of the principal towns in Nueva Vizcaya. *See also Nueva Vizcaya* in this glossary. *And no auditor was around to pull them back in and audit them, and they're off someplace attending school in Nueva Vizcaya, upper Bayombong or something at the present moment, and we'll even catch up with those.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

beefed up: (*slang*) strengthened; reinforced. *He's got himself all beefed up to this.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

beginning rudiments: a series of rudiments questions, asked prior to the main body of the session as a part of the Model Session procedure. *See*

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

also Model Session and rudiment in this glossary. You do the beginning rudiments, you say, "Are you withholding anything?" is that beginning rudiment. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)

beingness: condition or state of being; existence. *Beingness* also refers to the assumption or choosing of a category of identity. Beingness can be assumed by oneself or given to oneself or attained. Examples of beingness would be one's own name, one's profession, one's physical characteristics, one's role in a game—each or all of these could be called one's beingness. *We're actually operating with the raw meat of human aberration, the raw meat of human beingness and the raw meat of human difficulty, and it's pretty raw. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

bend, around the: (*British slang*) insane; crazy. *But it's the feeling they've got to withhold themselves from doing it again that drives them around the bend. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Big Brother: a ruler or government that invades the privacy of its citizens. The term comes from *Big Brother is watching you*, a warning that appears on posters throughout the fictional dictatorship of Oceania as described by English novelist George Orwell (1903–1950) in his book *1984*. *But here and there where people are late for coffee or things like that, I am—they're probably the rebel, you see, and they've got me mixed up with Big Brother, see. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

128

blank: (*informal*) a euphemism for unprintable or unspeakable words. It comes from the practice in the late 1800s of leaving blank spaces to represent profanity. *It will still have to be said, "Henry, you ignorant blank, please notice that the needle goes this way and rises." —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

bleeding: draining or drawing sap, water, electricity, etc., from (something). Used figuratively in this lecture. *It's what's called "bleeding the meter" for additional terminals, see. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

blood, for: (*informal*) as though one's life depended on it; earnestly; seriously. *And although we have put together Central Organizations and so on in the past, it is interestingly significant that now we are going for blood on the administrative front because we now know exactly where we are going and exactly what we are doing and we have made it. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

blooey: (*slang*) broken down; collapsed. *It was damp in there, you know, and all you had was mud huts and it was kind of blooey. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

blow: leave unexpectedly. *Blow* is an informal expression for a sudden departure or to suddenly depart. It is usually used to describe either the sudden dissipation (vanishing) of mass in the mind with an accompanying feeling of relief, or someone leaving, ceasing to be where he should really be, or just ceasing to be audited. *You want to see somebody blow? You want to see somebody leave the organization? —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Blow, Joe: a made-up name for a person. Also used to mean any man; the average man. *You want to sell Joe Blow on Scientology and he's been down the street.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

blue blazes: (*slang*) hell. *Blazes* is a euphemism occurring in many oaths and exclamations. *Don't find any withholds on the pc and then audit him like blue blazes.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

boards, across the: including everything or all; so that all are included. Originally a phrase in horse racing referring to equal amounts of money being bet on the same horse to place first, second or third. *I believe in God 100 percent, absolutely, across the boards.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

bobtail: (*informal*) shorter or briefer than usual; abbreviated. *So at this particular congress, if you'll put up with my ragtag, bobtail appearance and the fact that at the moment I am not scintillating as a thetan over your heads in the middle of the hall, why, I will appreciate your forbearance.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

Bonnie: a staff member in the Washington, DC Scientology organization at the time of this lecture. *I was just telling Reg and Bonnie in a moment of fun—I was just telling them in a moment of fun that psychology has attained its quota, its nadir, and so forth.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

Book One: *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, the basic text on Dianetics techniques, written by L. Ron Hubbard and first published in 1950. It is also known as the *first book*. See also **Dianetics** in this glossary. *And he would be Clear and everything in Book One, everything's fine.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

boots, in (one's): (*informal*) in (one's) place or position. *And you wouldn't realize this unless you were in my boots because we have to have fast, fantastically rapid communications throughout Scientology.* —*The Goals Problem Mass* (31 Dec. 61)

Borgia, Lucrezia: (1480–1519) Italian noblewoman and daughter of Pope Alexander VI. She and her brother, Cesare, were reputed to be adept in ridding themselves of foes or unwanted friends by inducing them to drink poisoned wine. *He can be especially lucky if she has never been Lucrezia Borgia, you see.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

bottom, out the: (*informal*) down to the lowest state or level. *You won't hear about this in America, but American stock went out the bottom at that moment.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

bracket: a word taken from the field of artillery, where one fires shots over and under a target so as to make sure and hit the target. Over and under, over and under, and one eventually hits the target. In Scientology processing, a bracket is a series of questions or commands based on the number of ways or number of combinations in which something can

occur. A bracket covers the potential directions of flow of an action as they relate to the preclear. Examples of the different flows that could be run in a bracket are: the individual doing the action himself, somebody else doing it, others doing it, the individual doing it to somebody else, somebody doing it to him, others doing it to others, etc. *And everything is gorgeous and then they assess you on the Auxiliary Prehav Scale that was put together especially for 3D, and one bracket later, you have never felt worse in the last hundred trillion years. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

brains out, blowing (one's): (*slang*) killing (oneself) by a shot through the head. Used figuratively in this lecture. *And he had been on the verge of blowing his brains out for a very long time. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

bridge out: use a *communication bridge*: an auditing procedure which closes off the process one is running, maintains ARC, and opens up the new process on which one is about to embark. It is used so that a preclear will not be startled by change, for if one changes too rapidly in a session, one sticks the preclear in the session every time. He is given some warning, and that is what a communication bridge is for. *See also process* in this glossary. *If it doesn't loosen the needle, you don't even bridge out. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

130

British Empire: the empire of Britain, which began in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries with the establishment of colonies in North America and ended in the twentieth century as dozens of nations, formerly British possessions, became independent. At the Empire's greatest extent, around 1900, it included Australia, Canada, India, New Zealand, vast portions of Africa and many smaller territories throughout the world. The phrase "the Empire on which the sun never sets" was applied to the British Empire in its heyday. *The British Empire—the sun never sets on it although it's now a commonwealth, although they're trying to give it away madly. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

British Mark IV E-Meter: an E-Meter model used in 1961. At that time it was the only meter allowed in Scientology Academies. *See also E-Meter* in this glossary. *I am in the very happy position of having a witness, having a witness that on a British Mark IV E-Meter at sensitivity 16, I didn't have any withholds. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

brother: (*slang*) an exclamation of emphasis, often used to preface one's remarks. *Because he who thinketh critical thoughteth abouteth hath done, brother, hath done. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

bucket, kick the: (*slang*) die. This expression comes from the fact that animals that are about to be slaughtered for food are often hung from a frame scaffold; as they are lifted into position they sometimes kick out, their legs hitting a part of the frame whose French name, *buchet*, is the origin of the English word *bucket*. *You kick the bucket, you lose your friends, you lose your property and you've had it. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

buck up: (*slang*) cheer up. *And they buck up and go study the bulletin again, and they go in.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Buddha: Siddhartha Gautama Buddha (ca. 563–483 B.C.), a religious philosopher and teacher who lived in India and was the founder of Buddhism. The hope of Buddhism was, by various practices, to break the endless chain of births and deaths and to reach salvation in one lifetime. *Twenty-five hundred years ago, Gautama Siddhartha, variously known as Buddha, had a big ambition.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

bulletin: short for *Hubbard Communications Office Bulletin (HCOB)*. See also **HCO Bulletin** in this glossary. *And they buck up and go study the bulletin again, and they go in.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

bunny: (*slang*) a person. *I tell you, a thetan is an awful insistent bunny.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Burbank: a suburb of Los Angeles, in southwest California, United States. *Neither one of them thinks up the wonderful argument that will resolve the problem, such as, "My family is in Burbank."* —*The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

131

button: an item, word, phrase, subject or area that causes response or reaction in an individual. *Failed forgetting then becomes a live button on his case.* —*The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

Calvert: (*trademark*) a brand of gin. *You've been tired or had too many drinks of—I think it's Calvert is what gives you dt's.* —*The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

cans: short for *E-Meter cans*, electrodes used with the E-Meter. They resemble ordinary cans and are tin-plated. Electrical leads from the E-Meter are connected to the cans with clips, and the cans are held in the preclear's hands. See also **E-Meter** and **preclear** in this glossary. *You get an auditor who is very, very well trained and you sit down in a chair and he sits down in the other chair and you take hold of the cans, and he looks at the E-Meter, and he says, "Is it all right with you if I begin this session now?"* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Cape Town: a seaport in and the legislative capital of the Republic of South Africa, in the southwest part. Also the capital of the Cape of Good Hope province. *You go down here to an accountant and you say to Price Waterhouse (American accounting firm), and you say, "Well now, we've got some money owing to us in Cape Town."* —*The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

case gain: the improvements and resurgences a person experiences from auditing; any case betterment according to the preclear. *You stack up a lot of overts and withholds on what comprises the last two pages of the Joburg, and what do you wind up with? You wind up with no case gain.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

Cat Farm Incorporated: a made-up name for a company. *And he says, "Well, I don't know really, skin a cat? I—as a matter—I was a member of the Humanitarian Society one time and the Cat Farm Incorporated, and so forth and so on."* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

cave days: reference to the time period of the *cave man*, a prehistoric human being of the Stone Age (the early period in human culture during which stone tools and weapons were used) who lived in caves. *"This was me as a baby in cave days."* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

CCHs: abbreviation for Control, Communication, *Havingness* processes: a series of procedures which bring a person into better control of his body and surroundings, put him into better communication with his surroundings and other people, and increase his ability to have things for himself. They bring him into the present, away from his past problems. See also **process** in this glossary. *If you can't handle these things, why, stick with the CCHs or run Rising Scale on somebody.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

132

central: a main telephone exchange. Used figuratively in this lecture. *And England happens to make a better central for that particular type of activity.* —*The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

Central Organization: the name given, at the time of this lecture, to a Scientology organization which provided services (training, auditing and certification) to the public. *And although we have put together Central Organizations and so on in the past, it is interestingly significant that now we are going for blood on the administrative front because we now know exactly where we are going and exactly what we are doing and we have made it.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Chart of Attitudes: a chart which contains the major difficulties people have. It shows the attitudes towards life taken by people, and comes with the book *Handbook for Preclears* by L. Ron Hubbard. The chart consists of twelve columns with positive attitudes at the top of each column (such as "Survives," "Right," "Fully Responsible," etc.) and negative attitudes at the bottom (such as "Dead," "Wrong," "No Responsibility," etc.) and a gradient scale in between. For more information, see the book *Scientology 8-8008* by L. Ron Hubbard. [*Definition of rising scale*] . . . a process in which one takes any point or column of the Chart of Attitudes which the preclear can reach . . .

child psychology: a branch of psychology which studies the human being in development from birth to maturity. During the first third of this century, parents were often advised not to spoil their babies by picking them up every time they cried, to feed them according to a fixed schedule, to toilet train them within their first year. During the 1940s, the trend shifted toward more permissive child-care methods. Views on child development were being influenced by psychoanalytic theory, which stressed the importance of the child's emotional security and the "damage that might result from harsh control of natural impulses." See also

psychology in this glossary. *And let me assure you that child psychology that teaches them to put block A on block B and then knock them down so they can abreact their hostilities is not a comparable magnitude to what we are doing in Scientology. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

chips, pass in (one's): (*slang*) die. The allusion is to the American game of poker, in which a player may at any time drop from the game and pass in his chips to the banker in exchange for cash. *When you pass in your chips in a very relatively short space of time, in the next hundred years, you're a Scientologist . . . —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

Christianity: the religion based on the life and teachings of Jesus Christ. Christians believe that Jesus Christ is the Messiah (the promised "anointed one"; the Savior), sent by God. *So when they finally did cross the Rhine, they actually did want Christianity. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

chugs: travels or moves as if a laboring engine or similar motorized machine. Used figuratively in this lecture. *And he—every time he tries to solve this problem—chugs into the other valence and it reacts against him in almost exactly and equally the same amount of force. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

circuit: a part of an individual's mind that behaves as though it were someone or something separate from him and that either talks to him or goes into action of its own accord, and may even, if severe enough, take control of him while it operates. *The reading of the mind is quite independent of the other and so you alter one of these circuits without knowing how they should read on the mind, and you've had it. —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

civilosis: a made-up name for an illness. *And not leave you with your sciatica, your lumbosis and your civilosis. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

classification: an award earned by an auditor that entitles him to audit certain levels of processes, and that shows that he has attained the ability and skill to do so by actual test. *And it is a bad thing for an auditor not to know these things perfectly and not to have a Class II classification. —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

clean hands: freedom from guilt or dishonesty; innocence. *It isn't just that we want you to have clean hands. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Clear: (1) (*noun*) the name of a state achieved through auditing or an individual who has achieved this state. A Clear is a being who no longer has his own reactive mind. He is an unaberrated person and is rational in that he forms the best possible solutions he can on the data he has and from his viewpoint. *And I tell you at this congress that—not "you too can be Clear," but "you too can go all the way no matter how you have been falling on your head." —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*
(2) **clear:** (*verb*) bring, through auditing, to the state of Clear. *And basically, here is what will cure and clear quite a few people. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

clearing: auditing someone to the state of Clear. *See also Clear* in this glossary. *Of course, we find the United States at this particular moment in the ho-hum of, "Well, we've heard about clearing before." —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

cloud nine: (*informal*) a state of perfect happiness. *There is wrong assessing which will upset cases and wrong Security Checking which will upset cases, and there is perfect Security Checking and perfect assessing which makes the case walk up on cloud nine, cloud ten, cloud eleven, cloud twelve in a very, very steep rocket-jockey climb. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

co-audit: short for *cooperative auditing*. It means a team of any two people who are helping each other reach a better life with Dianetics or Scientology auditing. *And then—then one day, why, somebody's—falls over a lamppost or something of the sort, and he remembers something he learned on a co-audit and he says, "Well, stand here and touch the lamppost for a few minutes," you see. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

cognition: a new realization of life. Cognitions result in higher degrees of awareness and consequently greater abilities to succeed with one's endeavors in life. A cognition is a "What do you know, I . . ." statement. *If you do a Class III job—if you do an assessment job on somebody and you're not sufficiently skilled to know the difference between a cognition surge and a repeating item or something of this sort . . . —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

command: a statement that the preclear is to do something; a certain and exact instruction which the preclear can follow and perform. *Do you know that no command or process that we have had over these many years fazes a 3D Goals Problem Mass except 3D processes. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

comm line: short for *communication line*, the route along which a communication travels from one person to another; the line on which particles flow; any sequences through which a message of any character may go. *It'll be—it's hard enough going as it is without going in a world where all the comm lines are broken down and in flinders. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Commonwealth: the association of independent nations, all former components of the British Empire, united for purposes of consultation and mutual assistance. *See also British Empire* in this glossary. *And the other students from the Commonwealth, well, they don't quite know what to think. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

Congo: a region of Africa formerly governed by Belgium. In June 1960 the Congo received its independence and a new government was formed to run it. The head of the Katanga province, Moïse Tshombe, was not in agreement with the new leadership and seceded his area from the rest of the country. This situation prompted help from the United Nations. *See also Katanga and United Nations* in this glossary. *You see, the Katangese has never been part of the Congo. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

congress: an assembly of Scientologists held in any of various cities around the world for a presentation of Dianetics and/or Scientology materials. Many congresses were addressed directly by Ron. Others were based upon taped LRH lectures or films on a particular subject. *Best reason I'm happy to see you is I probably have the best news for you that I have ever given at a congress.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

congress in South Africa: reference to the Third South African Advanced Clinical Course, given by L. Ron Hubbard in Johannesburg, South Africa, from 23 January to 17 February 1961. *See also ACC* in this glossary. *There were—on the congress in South Africa a very short time ago, six Clears stood on the stage together.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

Congressional Airport: an airport formerly located in Rockville, Maryland and used by L. Ron Hubbard in the early 1930s. It was replaced by a larger airport (at a nearby location) shortly after this lecture was given. *I remember sitting out here at Congressional Airport in a soaring plane about to take off on a stunting exhibition where they were having an air show.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

cook: (*slang*) falsify; tamper with. *And all he did was plow along and, "Did you ever cook a company's books?"* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

135

CO₂H₃SOP₄ beep-beep: a made-up name for a chemical formula. . . . 8,642 elements combined at CO₂H₃SOP₄ beep-beep, you know, some chemical formula—and it all combined just at that instant and then life was caused, *see.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

cow's dinner: (*slang*) a variation of the phrase *dog's breakfast*. *See dog's breakfast* in this glossary. *And this whole session has become a cow's dinner—not a dog's breakfast, a cow's dinner, see.* —*Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now* (1 Jan. 62)

crisscross: reference to the early auditing procedure used to audit Goals Problem Masses by alternately running both what the preclear had been and what he had opposed. For more information see *Technical Bulletins* Volume VI. *See also Goals Problem Mass* in this glossary. *Because we can always say, "Who or what would oppose which?" and get a crisscross and get the rest of the package.* —*Parts of the 3D Package* (30 Dec. 61)

cross, nail (someone) to the: (*slang*) punish someone severely and publicly; make an example of; crucify. *"Yank his certificates, nail him to the cross, kill him."* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

damned, I'll be: (*informal*) an exclamation of surprise or determination meaning "may I be maltreated, confounded, accursed, etc." *And he said, "Well, I'll be damned."* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

damn it: (*colloquial*) an expression of annoyance, dissatisfaction, etc. *Damn*

it, he'd spill it all over himself and burn himself! –Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)

dang: (*slang*) an exclamation of disappointment, irritation, frustration, etc. *That was a war weapon and you took them like this, you know, and you went like this and finally pshew! See? Dang! –Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

Danube: a river in southern Europe flowing from southwest Germany eastward into the Black Sea. It is Europe's second longest river and has been an important avenue of migration, conquest and trade throughout European history. *And they mustn't cross the Danube, and they mustn't cross the Rhine and they mustn't cross the Danube. –Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

darn well: (*informal*) certainly or without doubt; emphatically. A variation of *damn well*. *And he knows darn well he has and then you don't ask him anything about it, he thinks it hasn't shown up on the meter, which it has, but the auditor just hasn't read it. –Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

136

devil, as the: (*colloquial*) exceedingly. *And you know, every person on my staff knows that he ought to do it because he feels guilty as the devil. –Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

devil, like the: (*colloquial*) very much. *And then he pumps up this thing and something goes up, and so on, and then your arm hurts like the devil. –The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

Dianetics: comes from the Greek words *dia*, meaning “through” and *nous*, meaning “soul.” Dianetics is a methodology developed by L. Ron Hubbard which can help alleviate such things as unwanted sensations and emotions, irrational fears and psychosomatic illnesses. It is most accurately described as *what the soul is doing to the body through the mind*. *In 1950, I said Scientology (or Dianetics then) would go as far as it worked and not a bit further. –Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health: the basic text on Dianetics techniques, written by L. Ron Hubbard and first published in 1950. *See also Dianetics* in this glossary. *I refer you to Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health and its discussion of circuits. –The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

dirty needle: (on an E-Meter) an erratic agitation of an E-Meter needle which is ragged, jerky, ticking, not sweeping and tends to be persistent. For more information see the book *E-Meter Essentials* by L. Ron Hubbard. *And the pc has a dirty needle –“scratchy needle” the students at Saint Hill are calling them. –Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

disintegrator setting, 1,006: a made-up name for a setting on a pistol. *But when you can't finally do anything else—you can't turn loose with a*

67-gauge blast pistol, disintegrator setting, 1,006. —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

“Dixie,” whistling: engaging in wishful thinking. *Dixie* is a lively song about the Southern states of the United States, written in 1859 by Daniel D. Emmett (1815–1904). It was used to build enthusiasm for the South during the Civil War. *Ohhhhh, what was her auditor doing? Whistling Dixie?* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)

dog’s breakfast: (*slang*) a mess. *And this whole session has become a cow’s dinner—not a dog’s breakfast, a cow’s dinner, see.* —*Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now* (1 Jan. 62)

doingness: the action of creating an effect. By *doing* is meant action, function, accomplishment, the attainment of goals, the fulfilling of purpose or any change of position in space. *As a matter of fact the beingness of it all is very junior to the doingness, and the doingness of it is absolutely fantastic.* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification* (1 Jan. 62)

“Don’t reach. Don’t reach, ye, because the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”: an allusion to a line from the book of Matthew in the New Testament which reads:

“Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Well, there should have been somebody else around a long time ago making people guilty along the same line instead of saying, “Don’t reach. Don’t reach, ye, because the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

down scale: down the Tone Scale; in or into a state of decreased awareness; in or into the lower-level emotions of the Tone Scale, such as apathy, anger, etc. *See also Tone Scale* in this glossary. *In other words, as we go down scale—as a person is unable to reach—the savageness of his reach increases.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

dramatizing: repeating in action what has happened to one in experience; replaying now something that happened then. *Dramatization* is the duplication of an engramic content, entire or in part, by a person in his present time environment. The degree of dramatization is in direct ratio to the degree of restimulation of the mental image pictures causing it. When dramatizing, the individual is like an actor playing his dictated part and going through a whole series of irrational actions. *Of course, there is no logic back of it, but the fellow is dramatizing and making people guilty of his own overt.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

draweth: a humorous archaic form of *draw*. *Anyway, the congress draweth to a close and your very fine attendance here has been something to really warm my heart.* —*Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now* (1 Jan. 62)

drum, beating the: (*informal*) giving vigorous support; promoting or advocating (something). *We’re not beating the drum in this particular line.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

dynamic: one of the eight urges (drives, impulses) in life. They are motives or motivations. We call them the eight dynamics. These are urges for survival as or through (1) self, (2) sex and family, (3) groups, (4) all mankind, (5) living things (plants and animals), (6) the material universe, (7) spirits and (8) infinity or the Supreme Being. *So it's not a matter of "Hubbard is simply fixated on the third and fourth dynamic."* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Dynamic Assessment: an assessment done of the dynamics to find the most E-Meter needle change on any one dynamic amongst the rest of them. *See also assessment, dynamic and E-Meter in this glossary. As a matter of fact, somebody did a Dynamic Assessment on me one time and it was totally fifth, fifth, fifth all the time.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

1870: reference to the *Franco-Prussian War*: a battle between France and Prussia (a former state in north-central Germany which, at the height of its power, occupied more than half of present-day Germany, from the Netherlands and Belgium in the west to Lithuania in the east). From July 1870 to May 1871 the two sides were fighting over ownership of the Prussian territory. *And so he goes to war, 1870, 1914, 1939.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

138

8-80: short for *Scientology 8-80*, a book written by L. Ron Hubbard in 1952 which contains his discoveries and methods of increasing life energy in man. The 8-8 stands for "infinity-infinity" upright and the 0 represents the static, theta. *See also theta in this glossary. I'll call your attention to these black masses as of 8-80—19-God-knows-when.* —*Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Eisenhower: Dwight David Eisenhower (1890–1969), US general and 34th president of the United States (1953–1961). It was during his term as president that United States Air Force transports were supplied to the United Nations forces in Katanga, the stated aim being to reunite the country with the rest of the Congo. *See also Congo and Katanga in this glossary. And the United States spent, under Eisenhower, billions, billions to buy friendship abroad and then sent US bombers to the UN to bomb Katanga.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

electric shock: (*psychiatry*) the practice of administering an electric shock to the head of a patient in a supposed effort to treat mental illness. There is no therapeutic reason for shocking anyone and there are no authentic cases on record of anyone having been cured of anything by shock. The reverse is true. Electric shock causes often irreparable damage to the person in the form of brain damage and impaired mental ability. *And you could electric shock the fellow and it'd key it out.* —*The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

electrode: a conductor through which an electric current enters or leaves a non-metallic medium. *Don't use little electrodes on your meter.* —*Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

E-Meter: short for *electrometer*; an electronic device for measuring the mental state or change of state of *Homo sapiens*. It is *not* a lie detector. It

does not diagnose or cure anything. It is used by auditors to assist the preclear in locating areas of spiritual distress or travail. *You get an auditor who is very, very well trained and you sit down in a chair and he sits down in the other chair and you take hold of the cans, and he looks at the E-Meter, and he says, "Is it all right with you if I begin this session now?"* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

E-Meter Essentials: a book by L. Ron Hubbard first published in May 1961. It gives advanced aspects of E-Meter use, plus a detailed description of the different types of reads on the meter and what they mean. *"Why don't you read E-Meter Essentials again?" Nasty, you know—mean.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

end rudiments: a series of questions asked of the preclear after the main body of the session, as a part of the Model Session procedure, to clean up additional and residual charge left by reason of the session and to put the pc in a frame of mind to end the session. *See also Model Session and rudiment in this glossary. Give her the end rudiments.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

engram: a mental image picture of an experience containing pain, unconsciousness and a real or fancied threat to survival. It is a recording in the reactive mind of something which actually happened to an individual in the past and which contained pain and unconsciousness, both of which are recorded in the engram. It must, by definition, have impact or injury as part of its content. Engrams are a complete recording, down to the last accurate detail, of every perception present in a moment of partial or full unconsciousness. *See also reactive mind in this glossary. Well, we kept running into people who could only see blackness, or we kept running into people who could only see invisibility and who couldn't see pictures and that sort of thing and engrams and so on.* —*Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

139

entheta: theta which is enturbulated, especially referring to communications, which, based on lies and confusions, are slanderous, choppy or destructive in an attempt to overwhelm or suppress a person or group. *See also enturbulated and theta in this glossary. I don't expect you to be driving down the highway with a great big flag on your radiator cap—Scientology, the S and double triangle—and shoot everybody dead who dares whisper against Scientology or spread any entheta or something of the sort . . .* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

enturbulated: turbulent or agitated and disturbed. *So therefore, in a noisy or an enturbulated environment, a person's havingness is reduced.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

exteriorize: move (as a spirit) out of the body; place distance between oneself and the body. *When you get out at the other end, yes, you're Clear, but it would probably be the Clear which you have envisioned as a relatively absolute s—closer to absolute state with certain powers and abilities to exteriorize and all kinds of odd things that we have also talked to.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

extremis, to: a variation of the Latin term *ad extremum*, to the end. Used figuratively in this lecture. *Once in a while, we have to go to extremis*

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

and we say, "The last two pages of the Joburg and a Form 6 with 'guilty' version—with a 'make guilty' version." —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)

facsimile: a three-dimensional color picture with sound and smell and all other perceptions, plus the conclusions or speculations of the individual. *Well, there were a whole bunch of facsimiles and all kinds of various bric-a-brac of one kind or another there. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

far-flown: (*informal*) a variation of *far-fetched*, improbable; not naturally pertinent; being only remotely connected; forced; strained. *Take some far-flown example like this. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

faschinating: a humorous pronunciation of *fascinating*. *It is faschinating. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

Fates, the: the three goddesses of destiny in Greek and Roman myth. *We're flying into the teeth of the Fates—and auditing them, too. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

FCDC: abbreviation for *Founding Church of Scientology, Washington, DC* (District of Columbia). *Throughout the world and in Central Organizations at this moment, including FCDC, you have auditors pushing forward right on up to Class II, working rather arduously. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

140

field auditor: an auditor who professionally audits preclears in the field (the general areas, individuals and groups serviced by Scientology organizations). *See also preclear in this glossary. Central Organizations and some field auditors are coming to Saint Hill and being trained, put over the jumps, and then they are coming home and straightening out Central Organizations, and putting those over the jumps and so forth. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

finger on, lay (one's): (*informal*) identify or point out with precision. *And you go down to City Hall and you look around; you look around very carefully and you can't quite lay your finger on what it is . . . —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

First Saint Hill ACC: an Advanced Clinical Course given by L. Ron Hubbard at Saint Hill Manor from 8 August to 16 September 1960. *Now there were thirty-six Havingness commands—thirty-six Havingness commands released by the First Saint Hill ACC. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

flat: into a condition of no longer producing change or a reaction. *First time I ever realized that this valence had any real suppressive characteristics with regard to me, is after it had been run pretty flat. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

flying wire: any one of the wires used on early model airplanes to brace the wings and prevent them from coming apart from one another. *This was*

almost as bad as the type of aircraft just a little earlier than that, the way they test whether or not a flying wire was gone between the two wings. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)

folds up: (*informal*) ceases to function. *That valence folds up—you have to get over and get inside the lines on the graph paper, you know. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

forgettingness: the state, quality or condition of forgetting. *“What forgettingness has failed to accomplish a make nothing out of?” —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

Form 3 Joburg: reference to the Johannesburg Security Check as given in HCO PL 7 Apr. 61RC, JOHANNESBURG CONFSSIONAL LIST. For more information see *Technical Bulletins* Volume VI. See also **Joburg** in this glossary. *It’s the only reason the question exists in the Form 3 Joburg. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Form 6: HCO Worldwide Security Form 6, an HGC auditor’s Sec Check. The modern version of this form is HCO PL 7 July 61R, AUDITOR CONFSSIONAL LIST. *So we make sure that when he gets processed that he gets himself—and this is the exact sentence—the last two pages of the Joburg and a Form 6. —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

141

Frankenstein monster: reference to the main character in the 1818 novel *Frankenstein* by Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley (1797–1851). In the book, Dr. Victor Frankenstein creates a manlike monster from parts of cadavers (dead bodies) and brings it to life by the power of an electrical charge. Frankenstein’s monster is larger than most men and fantastically strong. Longing for sympathy and shunned by everyone, the creature ultimately turns to evil and finally destroys its creator. *You’ve got a Frankenstein monster going. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

free needle: a rhythmic sweep of the E-Meter dial at a slow, even pace of the needle, back and forth, back and forth, without change in the width of the swing except perhaps to widen as the pc gets off the last small bits of charge (harmful energy or force). Also called a floating needle. *We could take and orient totally what is called now a 3D package and run only one terminal to that package and get a free needle rather easily. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Freud: Sigmund Freud (1856–1939), Austrian physician and founder of psychoanalysis, a system of mental therapy developed in 1894. It depended upon the following practices for its effects: The patient was made to talk about and recall his childhood for years while the practitioner brought about a transfer of the patient’s personality to his own and searched for hidden sexual incidents believed by Freud to be the only cause of aberration. The practitioner read sexual significances into all statements and evaluated them for the patient along sexual lines. Each of these points later proved to be based upon false premises and incomplete research, accounting for their lack of result and the subsequent failure of the subject and its offshoots. . . . *because this is the reactive mind which Freud called the unconscious and all that other thing and this—because that is*

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

it, the taking apart of it has to be done neatly. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)

Gautama Siddhartha: *see Buddha* in this glossary. *Twenty-five hundred years ago, Gautama Siddhartha, variously known as Buddha, had a big ambition. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

GE: abbreviation for genetic entity, that beingness not dissimilar to the thetan that has carried forward and developed the body from its earliest moments along the evolutionary line on Earth and which, through experience, necessity and natural selection, has employed the counter-efforts of the environment to fashion an organism of the type best fitted for survival, limited only by the abilities of the GE. *Or is—is that—is that a problem of the GE—that belongs to the GE who is residual in the stomach and that's it? —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

gee: *(informal)* an exclamation or mild oath. "Gee," he says, "thank you." —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

genned up: *(slang)* a variation of *genned in*, informed fully; given the detailed information. From military service slang, especially the British Royal Air Force, it comes from either "general information" or "genuine." *And Williams was down there teaching the course and I got him pretty well genned up, and he went back to Australia, and ran some courses back there and they made some Clears there. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Georgians: the people of the Republic of Georgia, one of the constituent republics of the former Soviet Union. *You have ten thousand Georgians murdered or ten million or whatever it was that Stalin the Great did. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

glee of insanity: a specialized case of irresponsibility. A thetan who cannot be killed and yet can be punished has only one answer to those punishing him and that is to demonstrate to them that he is no longer capable of force or action and is no longer responsible. He therefore states that he is insane, and acts insane and demonstrates that he cannot possibly harm them as he lacks any further rationality. Also simply called *glee*. *And if you tell him to get that idea very good and very well, he all of a sudden for a moment will feel the glee of insanity. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

goal: something the preclear wanted to be, to do or to have, whether the preclear abandoned it, failed in it or not. *The state of Clear had a barrier that did not consist of getting in old Routine 3 merely the right goal and the right terminal, because there was no way you could guarantee what goal you had gotten or what terminal, and you could lay your hands on an offbeat one. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Goals Problem Mass: a mental mass created by two or more opposed ideas which, being opposed, balanced and unresolved, make a mental energy mass (also called a *GPM*). GPMs are composed of beingnesses that the person has been and has fought, these identities being hung up on the postulate-counter-postulate of a problem. Each GPM is founded on a

basic goal. Some cover 2.5 trillion years and some much more, though the last one formed may be only partially formed and cover as little as 60 thousand years. The auditing of goals and Goals Problem Masses is the subject of numerous processes developed by LRH in the early and mid-1960s in the process of discovering the exact structure of the reactive mind. *See also goal* in this glossary. *And apparently uniformly a requisite of a psychiatrist or psychologist is to be totally immersed in the Goals Problem Mass, so they never see any pictures. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

God 'elp us: a coined expression for something which would inspire the plea "God help us!" from its observer. ('elp is a dialectical form of help.) *And cell by cell it accumulated and eventually you have this cellular conglomeration of God 'elp us and there you are, see. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

God, my: (*colloquial*) an expression of surprise, shock or dismay. *They find me in a hall, you know, and I'm chewing somebody up, my God, you know? —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

God's green earth, under: (*informal*) on earth; in the world. A variation of the phrase *under the sun*. *One of these days you will get a 3D package, you will know exactly why, and that nothing under God's green earth could have ever been done about it, except to get the 3D package. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

143

God's sakes, for: (*colloquial*) an exclamation expressing impatience, annoyance or surprise, especially in questions or requests. *This is "for God's sakes, build a better Bridge." —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Gorki: a city east of Moscow, Russia, on the south bank of the Volga River. *Gorki, Gorki is one of its suburbs. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

graph: reference to a specially prepared graph which plots ten traits of a person's character based upon a personality test administered to him. *There was that first one at the top right here at the bottom of this graph here, too—because remember, they're timeless. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

grouper: a phrase which collapses the time track and brings many incidents together. Examples are "I have no time," "Put them all together," "It's all up to me all the time," "I have to do everything around here" and "You're all alike." *See also engram and time track* in this glossary. *Each one of these things has got a complete time track and all the time track is in a grouper. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

hair, tearing (one's): (*informal*) being very anxious or worried about something. *Somebody gets very distracted, you know, and they're tearing their hair—very distracted. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

hang up: become or remain suspended. *Why does it hang up? —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

harmonic: one of two or more manifestations or actions which are themselves different yet are related in terms of some quality or qualities. For example, laughing because one was embarrassed would be a lower harmonic of laughing because something was funny. *And of course, the lower harmonic of a temple burner downer would of course be an incense pot of being burned down all the time, wouldn't it? —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

HASI: an acronym for Hubbard Association of Scientologists International: the company which operated all Scientology organizations over the world and was the general membership group of the Church at the time of this lecture. The Church of Scientology International has replaced HASI in the operation of orgs, and the International Association of Scientologists (IAS) is the current membership group. *I stopped a man from committing suicide one time in the London HASI. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

144

hatter, wilder than a: (*informal*) not able to think right; crazy. A variation of the expression *mad as a hatter*, which comes from the fact that mercurous nitrate, a chemical once used in the making of felt hats, sometimes produced St. Vitus's Dance (a nervous disorder in which jerking movements are caused by uncontrollable contractions of the muscles). *But as you examine people and you realize that these 3D packages exist in people, and you realize for instance that you're trying to run a nice family, and you've got some element of the family is just wilder than a hatter, and you get this settled down. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

havingness: the concept of being able to reach. By havingness we mean owning, possessing, being capable of commanding, taking charge of objects, energies and spaces. *And this very nice globe here is a nice piece of havingness and that's what this lecture is all about—havingness. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Havingness Process: any of a number of Scientology auditing processes designed to increase the preclear's affinity, reality and communication with the environment, and to increase his ability to reach and get him stabilized in his environment. *That is very important because if you are running a Havingness Process which tightens the needle, it is not improving the pc's havingness. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

HCO: abbreviation for Hubbard Communications Office, the division of a Scientology organization which is responsible for the hiring of personnel, routing of incoming and outgoing communications and maintaining ethics and justice among Scientologists on staff and in the area. HCO was originally a separate company which was the worldwide communications network for Dianetics and Scientology. It was incorporated into Scientology organizations as Division 1 in 1965 and the name *HCO* was retained as the name of this division. *And they exist in HCO Bulletins and they're the pc's Havingness commands. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

HCO Bulletin: short for *Hubbard Communications Office Bulletin*, a technical issue written by L. Ron Hubbard only. An HCO Bulletin is valid from first issue unless specifically cancelled. All data for auditing and

courses is contained in HCO Bulletins. They are issued in red ink on white paper, consecutive by date. *See also HCO* in this glossary. *And they exist in HCO Bulletins and they're the pc's Havingness commands. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

HCO Continental Secretary: a person in each continent who was responsible for ensuring more people heard about Scientology on a mass basis and that Scientology stayed firm in their area. *It was having a dreadful time as an organization, and so forth, and the HCO Continental Secretary South Africa went back and she finished off her case there in a few hours of auditing, and as a Clear, she started to operate. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

HCO Policy Letter: short for Hubbard Communications Office Policy Letter (HCO PL): a permanently valid issue of organization and administrative technology. HCO PLs, regardless of date or age, form the know-how of running an organization or group or company. These make up the bulk of staff hat materials in Scientology organizations. HCO PLs are signed by L. Ron Hubbard and issued in green ink on white paper, consecutive by date. *See also HCO* in this glossary. *So when I put out Standing Order No. 1, Standing Order No. 2, and Standing Order No. 3 and Standing Order No. 4 HCO Policy Letters as of last month, the people in the immediate vicinity of Saint Hill started throwing a horrible sigh of relief even though they felt it was a horrible overt. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

145

HCO WW: abbreviation for Hubbard Communications Office Worldwide, the Scientology worldwide (international) management control center. This function was subsequently taken over by the Sea Organization (an elite religious fellowship within the Church of Scientology whose membership is involved in Church management and the delivery of higher-level services). *See also HCO* and **Saint Hill** in this glossary. *They are laid out in HCO WW Policy Letters; they are exact and precise Security Checks. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

head, falling on (one's): (*colloquial*) failing to be successful. A variation of *fall flat on (one's) face*. *Of course, a bunch of aberrated guys, including you and me, start putting a lot of things together, start getting results and start making it out along the line and really start doing something and getting somewhere and actually proceeding and not falling on our heads totally . . . —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

heaven's sakes, for: (*colloquial*) an expression of impatient annoyance or surprise. *Well, they're simply trying to reach, for heaven's sakes, with apathy. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

hell, gone to: (*colloquial*) degenerated quickly and decisively. A variation of *go to hell in a handbasket*. *Things have sort of gone to hell and all gone wrong and I couldn't get a job and so forth. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

hell out of: (*informal*) completely or thoroughly. From the common phrase *beat the hell out of*, meaning "to defeat or thrash thoroughly." This portion of the phrase is often used in similar constructions when referring

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

to handling or doing something completely. *They'll come back and ride hell out of you.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

hell, raising: (*colloquial*) causing noisy trouble or fighting; showing one's disapproval of someone or something very loudly, etc. *I believe you've been around for a long time raising hell.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

hell, the: (*informal*) an intensifier used to express surprise, anger, impatience, etc. *"My God! What the hell do they think, so on, so on and so on and so on and so on."* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

hell with, to: (*informal*) an exclamation expressing disgusted rejection of something. *To hell with that attitude!* —*The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

HGC: abbreviation for Hubbard Guidance Center, that part of a Scientology church which delivers auditing to preclears. *You actually, if you had—well, look, look—just supposing you had—supposing you were over here at the Central Organization's HGC and you had 75 hours of nothing but a Joburg.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

146

History of Man: a book written by L. Ron Hubbard in 1952. It is a look at the evolutionary background and history of the human race containing a coldblooded and factual account of your last sixty trillion years. *Now, back in the History of Man I talked about cycles.* —*Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Hitler: Adolf Hitler (1889–1945), dictator of Germany from 1933 to 1945. His military advances contributed to starting World War II. He is known for killing millions of Jewish people in the belief that they would contaminate the German people. *What about a fellow like Hitler?* —*The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

hi ya: (*interjection*) a shortened form of *how are you?* used as a word of greeting. *And he says, "Hi ya, Joe."* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

hold of, get: (*informal*) get possession of. *And they put down their fork and their knife and they say, "Come on, I better get hold of myself here—I better get hold of myself here."* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

hops, mad as: (*colloquial*) a variation of *hopping mad*, very angry. *You can't take anybody who has been overwhumped, run out any of the circumstances of the overwhump without his being mad as hops and then coming back to a parity with what overwhumped him.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

HPA Course: short for the *Hubbard Professional Auditor Course*. At the time of this lecture, this was the course which an auditor did to attain professional certification in a Central Organization in Great Britain. Its equivalent elsewhere was called the Hubbard Certified Auditor (HCA) Course. HCA and HPA, as titles, now refer to Class II and Class III

Auditors respectively. See also **Central Organization** in this glossary. *And he goes down and he says, "Well, I might as well—I might as well take an HPA Course, something like that." —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Humanitarian Society: a made-up name for a society. *And he says, "Well, I don't know really, skin a cat? I—as a matter—I was a member of the Humanitarian Society one time and the Cat Farm Incorporated, and so forth and so on." —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

hunt-and-punch: (*informal*) done as if hunting and pecking, a crude method of typewriting done by searching out each individual letter and striking it with an index finger. Used figuratively in the lecture. *It's quite workable, you know, as a little hunt-and-punch mechanism, you know. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

hurdy gurdy: an early instrument played by turning a crank so that a wheel striking strings in turn caused music. Used figuratively in this lecture in reference to the automatic character of the instrument. *They've lived enough others that sometimes it's a hurdy gurdy. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

"I'm Forever Blowing Bubbles": a song written in 1919 by Jean Kenbrovin for the musical "Passing Show." *The pc sits there and you put the roller on the thing and it plays "I'm Forever Blowing Bubbles," and the pc, roller, you know, he says, "I'm forever blowing bubbles," see. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

147

Information Letter: short for *HCO Information Letter*: an issue type used strictly by L. Ron Hubbard and containing news and information he wanted to get around. Their color is blue ink on white paper. *Go through the Information Letter Security Checks—those are not official checks, there's just more of them—and get those cleaned up. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

infraction sheet: (at the time of this lecture) a paper given to a student who had violated the training course rules and regulations, instructing him to write up his overts and withhold against those connected to the course. See also **overt** and **withhold** in this glossary. *The first three weeks—absolutely wonderful, and then he finds out the Instructor comes late to class every now and then, and he gets corrected several times and then he kind of misses out and he gets some infraction sheets and he knows he didn't do anything wrong. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

instant read: that reaction of the needle which occurs at the precise end of any major thought voiced by the auditor. *He's got to know the difference between an instant read and a latent read. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

intermesh: the act of meshing with something. *Why, why these intermeshes? Why this tremendous amount of hang-up, tremendous longevity and endurance of old communication lines? —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

International Council: a former council of executives whose purpose was to ensure the smooth running of Dianetics and Scientology throughout the world, to safeguard and increase their money and properties and to provide good administration, excellent service and justice. *Recently some of the organization members and International Council members down in South Africa went out on a tour of the various cities. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

item: any one of a list of things, people, ideas, significances, purposes, etc., given by a preclear to an auditor while listing; any separate thing or article; in particular, one placed on a list by a preclear. *And when you can really assess and you really know what you're doing, and when you find an item on somebody's case, bang, you've got it. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Jaguar: the brand name of a high-quality British car manufactured by Jaguar Limited, based in Coventry, England. *Everything has been disposed of and he comes back and he says, "Where's my Jaguar?" —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

jawohl: (German interjection) yes, sir. *"Me, that's me, a French cook—French—French cook. Yeah. Yeah. Jawohl, je vois," something. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

148

je vois: (French) I see. *"Me, that's me, a French cook—French—French cook. Yeah. Yeah. Jawohl, je vois," something. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Joburg: a Confessional list in Scientology. It is called the "Joburg" because it was developed in Johannesburg, South Africa. *"Anybody ever run a Joburg on you people? Well, let's look over and see how—how your auditing is." —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Johannesburg: the Scientology organization located in the city of Johannesburg, South Africa. *You ought to see me sometime when a message comes in from Johannesburg that they have just been threatened with liquidation because they forgot to pay the water bill. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

jumps, over the: through various tests of endurance and ability. An allusion to a steeplechase, in which a rider takes his horse through a course containing various obstacles to be jumped over. *You're going to put him all over the jumps anyway. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Katanga: a province of the south Congo. In 1960 its president, Moïse Tshombe, declared Katanga's secession from the rest of the Congo, as he disagreed with the newly formed Congolese government (formed due to the country's newly granted independence by its former ruler, Belgium). The Congo's Prime Minister requested help from the United Nations in reunifying Katanga with his country and this was provided by Belgium, Great Britain and the United States. *See also Congo, Tshombe and United Nations* in this glossary. *And the United States spent, under Eisenhower, billions, billions to buy friendship abroad and then sent US bombers to the UN to bomb Katanga. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

- Keeler:** Leonarde Keeler (1903–1949), American criminologist. Invented and marketed a lie detector in the 1930s. *This meter—a meter—a psychogalvanometer is an integral part of the Keeler.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)
- Keeley:** Leslie E. Keeley (1832–1900), an American physician who held the view that alcoholism is a disease and not a vice. He was the originator of “Keeley treatment” for alcoholics and drug addicts which involved the injection of a gold compound into the body. *There’s the Keeley cure, I think, and the Keeler lie detector.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)
- Kennedy:** John Fitzgerald Kennedy (1917–1963), president of the United States from 1961 to 1963. His presidency ended with his assassination on November 22, 1963. *And I think it also looks big enough to be confronted by Kennedy.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)
- Keyed-Out Clear:** a state of Release where the person has been released from his reactive mind. He still has that reactive mind but he’s not in it. *We have been making Keyed-Out Clears.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)
- keyed (someone) out:** released or separated (someone) from the reactive mind or some portion of it. *See also reactive mind* in this glossary. *We have keyed people out.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)
- key in:** become restimulated. A *key-in* is a moment when the environment around the awake but fatigued or distressed individual is itself similar to the dormant (inactive) engram. At that moment the engram becomes active. *See also restimulated* and *engram* in this glossary. *The person can park this material on the backtrack, key it out, and maybe it’ll key in in a century, and maybe in a week, and maybe six months or maybe ten years.* —*Parts of the 3D Package* (30 Dec. 61)
- Korean War:** a war, also called the Korean conflict, fought between the United Nations and Communist North Korea. In 1950, after North Korea invaded South Korea, the United Nations declared North Korea the aggressor and sent troops, mostly from United States forces, to aid the South Korean army. In 1953, with neither side having a prospect of victory, a truce was signed. This ended the war, which had killed or wounded more than 1,500,000 people. *America lost more in the Korean War—I think 365,000 casualties—wasn’t it that way?* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)
- Kremlin:** a fortress in central Moscow that contained the central offices of the government of the Soviet Union. *And you get pulled down to the Kremlin.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)
- latent read:** a read which occurs later than completion of the major thought being expressed in words by the auditor. *He’s got to know the difference between an instant read and a latent read.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)
- left and right:** (*informal*) in or from every direction; all around; on all sides. *And if you’re missing them left and right, do it every question.* —*Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now* (1 Jan. 62)

leg up: (*slang*) aid; a boost. *Now we've had some remarkable gains in the past, and we've had some remarkable legs up on the subject of the mind.*
—*Parts of the 3D Package* (30 Dec. 61)

Lincoln: a car manufactured by Lincoln Motor Company, a US firm founded in 1917. *And down on Main Street one day, she drives past in her new Lincoln driven by a chauffeur.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

listing: being processed on a special auditing procedure used to discover areas that need to be addressed in auditing. In listing, the auditor writes down items said by the preclear in response to the auditing question. [*Definition of item*] *any one of a list of things, people, ideas, significances, purposes, etc., given by a preclear to an auditor while listing.*

living daylights, the: (*informal*) a variation of *living daylights out of, the*, completely or thoroughly. From the common phrase *beat the living daylights out of*, meaning “to defeat or thrash thoroughly,” this portion of the phrase is often used in similar constructions when referring to handling or doing something completely. *It always upsets the living daylights with them because the truth of the matter is, is I'm always glad to see them again and so is everybody else.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

150

livingness: the activity of going along a certain course, impelled (driven) by a purpose and with some place to arrive. *It's bad acting, bad stagecraft, bad livingness.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

long and short of, the: (*colloquial*) all that need be said; the essence or whole sum of the matter in brief. *So there is the long and short of why we use an E-Meter and what an E-Meter is all about.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)

look-a-here: an everyday-speech expression meaning simply “look here.” *But look-a-here.* —*Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now* (1 Jan. 62)

lookit: (*colloquial*) look at it. *He's got these somatics, you see, and he's still going, you know—up like this a little bit, and he says, “Lookit, you know.”*
—*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification* (1 Jan. 62)

Lord knows: (*colloquial*) only someone more powerful than man can possibly know or realize (usually used to express the speaker's inability to understand or foresee something). *Well, Lord knows how it'll reach.*
—*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

low-scale mockery: a variation of *lower-toned mockery*, a band close to death on the Tone Scale. Anything that is in that band is a mockery of anything higher. For example: Someone dresses in a very good way, then a comedian comes out on the stage, dressed overdone with the same characteristics. That would be a lower-scale mockery of a person dressing well. *See also Tone Scale* in this glossary. *There's always the lower-scale mockery of the actual activity.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)

lumbosis: a made-up name for a disease, coined by LRH and used humorously in many of his lectures and writings. *And not leave you with your*

sciatica, your lumbosis and your civilosis. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)

main chance: the venture or course of action from which most is hoped; the likeliest course to obtain success. *One would do the best he possibly could along the administration/communication lines of Scientology and Dianetics throughout the world, and keep the eye on the main chance, which was to do the best possible technical advance. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Main Street: the principal street of any small town. *And down on Main Street one day, she drives past in her new Lincoln driven by a chauffeur. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

mania: excessive excitement or enthusiasm; craze. *What skill! What talent! What a mania for collecting motivators. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Marcab Confederacy: various planets united into a very vast civilization which has come forward up through the last 200,000 years, formed out of the fragments of earlier civilizations. In the last 10,000 years they have gone on with a sort of decadent kicked-in-the-head civilization that contains automobiles, business suits, fedora hats, telephones, spaceships—a civilization which looks almost an exact duplicate but is worse off than the current US civilization. *And peculiarly in Scientology, here and there, an auditor has set out to make it his business to enforce the morals and mores of the Razzle-Dazzle Temple Group of the Marcab Confederacy or something of the sort. —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

151

Marines: members of the Marine Corps—a branch of the US armed forces trained for land, sea and aerial combat. The Corps' ability to storm and seize enemy-held beachheads against great odds resulted in the saying "The Marines have landed and have the situation well in hand." Used figuratively in this lecture. *I'm trying to hold you—keep it going and keep you coming on forward until we're right there with the Marines landed. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

Mark IV: short for *British Mark IV E-Meter*. See **British Mark IV E-Meter** in this glossary. *"Are there any more? There's still a action here on this Mark IV; there's still an action." —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

Mary Sue: Mary Sue Hubbard, wife of L. Ron Hubbard. *Mary Sue and the rest of the training staff there, and other people, see, they really put these boys over the jumps. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

mass: a quantity of matter forming a body of indefinite shape and size, usually of relatively large size. On a thought level, mental mass is actual mass; it has weight (though very small) as well as size and shape. *I didn't know that you all had these masses because some of you were sufficiently blind you couldn't see them. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

Max Factor: cosmetics produced by the company, Max Factor. *It isn't a matter of being able to change your complexion so you won't have to wear Max Factor—not a datum of comparable magnitude. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Merchant of Venice, The: a comedy by English poet and dramatist, William Shakespeare. The most memorable character is Shylock, a greedy moneylender who demands from the title character “a pound of flesh” as payment for a debt. *See also Shakespeare in this glossary. It's not up to The Merchant of Venice. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

meter: short for *E-Meter*. *See E-Meter in this glossary. He has to know how to run a meter, a Model Session and do a perfect Sec Check or Problems Intensive at which time he becomes a Class II Auditor. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Mike: a Scientology Instructor at the time of this lecture. *Because I tell you, going in—you haven't cracked a bulletin for a long time and Mike says, “Is 1.5 on the tone arm more dense than 5.0 on the tone arm?” —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

152

misemotional: a coined word in Dianetics and Scientology, often used loosely to refer to displaying an emotion or emotional reaction that is inappropriate to the present time situation. It is a coined word taken from *mis-* (wrong) + *emotion*. To say that a person was *misemotional* would indicate that the person did not display the emotion called for by the actual circumstances of the situation. Being *misemotional* would be synonymous with being irrational. One can fairly judge the rationality of any individual by the correctness of the emotion he displays in a given set of circumstances. To be joyful and happy when circumstances call for joy and happiness would be rational. To display grief without sufficient present time cause would be irrational. *I'm afraid it has to be done on an entirely different plane—not necessarily a misemotional plane, but it'll have to be done whether said patiently, angrily or Tone 40 or serenely. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

missed withhold: an undisclosed contrasurvival act which has almost been found out by another but not disclosed, leaving the person with the withhold in a state of wondering whether his hidden deed is known or not. *See also withhold in this glossary. That's the mechanism of your ARC break—is only the missed withhold. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

mock-up: (*Scientology slang*) a body and one's presentation of it. In Scientology, the word *mock-up* is used to mean, in essence, something which a person makes up himself. It is something a being creates, which he puts up and says is there. The term was derived from the World War II phrase for miniature models that were constructed to symbolize weapons (airplanes, ships, artillery, etc.) or areas of attack (hills, rivers, buildings, etc.) for use in planning a battle. *You drop your current body and you pick up another mock-up and you say “Well, thank God, I got rid of that sciatica.” —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Model Session: application of the exact pattern and script (patter) with which Dianetics and Scientology sessions are begun and ended; the overall form of all Scientology auditing sessions which is the same anywhere in the world. *He has to know how to run a meter, a Model Session and do a perfect Sec Check or Problems Intensive at which time he becomes a Class II Auditor.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

modifier: the unseen modification the preclear has placed before or after his goal to insist upon winning or threaten with if he does not win, or to keep the goal in a games condition unknown even to himself. *The next most available thing is the modifier of the pc's goal, and that's a very good thing to have because it's all he ever dramatizes in session.* —*Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Moscow: the largest city in the former USSR; the political, economic, transportation and cultural center of the republic. The Kremlin is located in Moscow. *See also Kremlin* in this glossary. *And finally you live in Moscow.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Moskva: (*Russian*) Moscow. *See Moscow* in this glossary. *It's a small town here someplace—Moskva, yeah.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

motivator: an aggressive or destructive act received by the person or one of the dynamics. The reason it is called a motivator is because it tends to prompt that one pays it back—it “motivates” a new overt. *See also dynamic and overt* in this glossary. *And then somebody reports having seen them—they're going down the road under full motivator.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

nailed: (*slang*) short for *nailed down*, securely final. *I've got the administrative lines pretty well nailed.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

name, ranks and serial number: a precise identity. Informal usage from a familiar clause of a US code of conduct for American men taken prisoner which states that a prisoner is “bound to give only name, rank, service number and date of birth.” *And you might as well call them valences because they are identities, and they have name, ranks and serial numbers.* —*The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

nattery: in a condition of faultfinding or griping. *When you find the opposition terminal, your pc gets very nattery and very unhappy—you haven't got his modifier yet—and you find this opposition terminal.* —*Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

needle: a slender rod with a pointed end which is used as the indicator on an E-Meter dial, similar to the type of indicator often seen on the dial of an electronic instrument. *See also E-Meter* in this glossary. *“There are ten reactions on an E-Meter needle.”* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

neurosis: (*psychiatry*) a condition wherein a person is insane or disturbed on some subject (as opposed to psychosis, wherein a person is just insane in general). *A neurosis. I don't know why a neurosis gave Freud as much trouble as it gave him . . .* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

nickel's worth, a: (*slang*) at all; in the least degree. A variation of *worth a damn*. *I didn't really want to come to this congress, worth a nickel.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

night bonnets: a reference to the disguise used by the wolf in *Little Red Riding Hood*: a nursery tale in which a little girl bringing a present to her grandmother is devoured by a wolf who has disguised himself in the old lady's ruffled night bonnet (a nightcap worn especially in bed). A huntsman slits open the wolf and restores the child and her grandmother to life. *They'd have these great big trees in it with these branches that would look like they were coming down, see, and all of these paths that go through and every once in a while wolves jump out with these night bonnets on.* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification* (1 Jan. 62)

1914: reference to *World War I*, the war between the Allies (Great Britain, France, Russia, the United States, Italy, Japan, etc.) and the Central Powers (Germany, Austria-Hungary, etc.). It lasted from 1914 to 1918. *And so he goes to war, 1870, 1914, 1939.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

154

19-God-knows-when: (*colloquial*) a coined expression indicating a date which one cannot remember or does not know. *I'll call your attention to these black masses as of 8-80-19-God-knows-when.* —*Parts of the 3D Package* (30 Dec. 61)

1939: reference to *World War II*, the war between the Allies (Great Britain, France, Russia, the United States, etc.) and the Axis (Germany, Italy, Japan, etc.). It lasted from 1939 to 1945. *Now let's look at Germany again and its 1939 effort to take over planet Earth.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

1958 meter: reference to the *Hubbard American Blue Projection Meter*, a special E-Meter designed for use in lectures. It was used to project an image of the meter dial on a screen for the audience to see. For more information see *Understanding the E-Meter* by L. Ron Hubbard. See also **E-Meter** in this glossary. *We unfortunately are using—I think—an old 1958 meter and it has a projector.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)

non sequitur: (*Latin*) without bearing on what previously occurred or without following logically from what comes before it. Literally it means *it does not follow*. *He—mysteriously non sequitur—why you're now running a court lady.* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification* (1 Jan. 62)

Nueva Vizcaya: a province in the north central Philippines. *And no auditor was around to pull them back in and audit them, and they're off someplace attending school in Nueva Vizcaya, upper Bayombong or something at the present moment, and we'll even catch up with those.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

null: (on an E-Meter) not producing a change in the needle behavior. *And the list is null and that's it.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

nulls: determines the item or items on an assessment that contain the heaviest charge (harmful energy or force). This is done by the auditor first assessing the list of items and noting reads, then calling off the reading items to the preclear to see which of them continue to read. This procedure is repeated until the list has been narrowed down to the number of reading items specified by the process being run. *He makes a long list of these things, goes down the list, nulls them all out and you sit there looking at "police official."* —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)

occlusion: the state of something being hidden or forgotten and not available for conscious recall. *And that's why we have occlusions on the past.* —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)

odd man out: an atypical or unconventional person or thing. *Do you realize that because of valences and withholds that practically—there isn't a person on Earth who isn't himself an odd man out.* —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)

off, get this: a Scientology colloquialism meaning to get a withhold from a preclear. See also **withhold** in this glossary. *"You're simply trying to get even with your mother, mother-in-law, your husband or something of the sort, and I'll just get this off and everything will be fine."* —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)

155

Olympic games: a series of international amateur sports contests that occur every four years. The games originated in ancient Greece, when they were held on the plain of Olympia at four-year intervals from 776 B.C. into the fourth century A.D. They were revived in the late 1800s with goals of peace and fellowship modeled on those of the ancient Olympics, but with many more events. *They keep throwing—you know, in the Olympic games they have these disci, you know—you've seen these disci.* —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)

oncet uponet a timet: a variation of *once upon a time*, the words which usually begin most fairy tales. *Oncet uponet a timet, you had a "withhold it."* —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)

1A: short for *Routine 1A*, a set of processes aimed at familiarization with problems and getting someone's withholds with Security Checks. See also **withhold** and **Security Checking** in this glossary. *Actually, you could run and flatten old 1A on the pc during that period with profit.* —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)

1.1: manifesting *covert hostility* on the Tone Scale. See also **Tone Scale** in this glossary. *You very often watch a very 1.1 gleeful little smile come across the pc's face and he says, "My mother."* —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)

oppgoal: short for *opposition goal*. See **opposition goal** in this glossary. *The parts of a 3D package then consist 100 percent of the pc's goal, the opterm (opposition terminal), the oppgoal, the modifier, and the terminal.* —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)

opposition goal: the idea that is interlocked against the pc's goal, making it a postulate-counter-postulate situation of long duration. It is not actually the goal of the opposition terminal as the opposition terminal would see it, but only what the pc believes it was as it affects him. *See also goal and opposition terminal in this glossary. . . . and any of us before we knew about it, could have gotten the pc's goal as the opposition goal, and could have run the pc on his opposition terminal. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

opposition terminal: the person, group or object that has consistently opposed pc's goal, making it a terminal-counter-terminal situation of long duration. *The next most available thing is the opposition terminal to the goal. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

oppterm: short for *opposition terminal*. *See opposition terminal in this glossary. Or I say, "Well, you have to run a Security Check on the pc's oppterm." —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

optic nervus: a reference to the *optic nerve*, the nerve that goes from the eye to the brain. *Nervus* is the Latin word for *nerve*. *The visual image out in front of you is supposed to come in through your optic nervus and registers on some sort of a coordinated screen, and that gives you the stimulus-response mechanism that creates consciousness of the scene before you. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

156

OT: a being "at cause over matter, energy, space, time, form and life." *Operating* comes from "able to operate without dependency on things." A thetan beyond the state of *Clear* advances through pre-OT levels (such as OT III) to the full state of Operating Thetan. *See also thetan in this glossary. And I hope to be OT in June. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

other-determined: determined by something or someone other than oneself. *Now, do you remember the old games condition? The person could be self-determined, other-determined, or pan-determined. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

out-rudiment: a rudiment that is not in a proper condition. *See also rudiment in this glossary. If you wanted to put it crudely, every out-rudiment results from withholds. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

overt: an act by a person or individual leading to the injury, reduction or degradation of another, others or their persons, possessions or associations. An overt act can be intentional or unintentional. *When you can take away and handle the crimes, overt and withholds of man, let me assure you, you don't worry much about retaining their guilt in order to keep them in line. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

overt act-motivator sequence: the sequence wherein a person commits an overt, then believes he's got to have a motivator or that he has had a motivator. For instance, if he hits somebody he will tell you immediately that he has been hit by the person, even when he has not been. *See also motivator and overt in this glossary. Overt act-motivator sequence. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

overwhump: a coined word meaning an extreme overwhelm. *Now personally, this big thetan theory is all right except it—it designates an overwhump. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

paces, putting (one) over the: (*informal*) testing (one's) abilities by making him perform actions that reveal his range and worth. The expression comes from the testing done on a horse in order to discover how well it has been trained. *Well, it takes about two months of standing a person on his head and shooting him down and getting him up before dawn and putting him over the paces and Mary Sue sticking her head into the session once in a while and saying, "Tsk tsk tsk tsk." —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

package: See **3D package** in this glossary. *Because those that we had started in that direction—and we had gotten close to the end line of clearing—the moment that we turned them head-on, not into key-out, but head-on into the package they went clank! —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

pan-determined: determining the action of self and others. Pan-determinism is across determinism or determinism of two sides. If a person were playing both sides of a chess game, he would be exercising pan-determinism. *The person could be self-determined, other-determined, or pan-determined. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

157

patch-up: an act or instance of patching or repairing. *If you have ever done any patch-ups of this sort of thing where it has all gone to pieces, and taken the wife and the husband, and taken them and gotten them to get off some of their overts one way or the other, you would be fascinated at the lack of actual viciousness contained in those overts. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

pc: abbreviation for preclear. See also **preclear** in this glossary. *But when you find out how busy a pc is, manufacturing a bank, it doesn't take very much imagination to extend it just a little further of his manufacturing a few other things. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

PE: short for *Personal Efficiency Course*. See **PE Course** in this glossary. *They're much simpler than a PE. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

PE Course: abbreviation for *Personal Efficiency Course*: an introductory course for new Scientologists which contained lectures, communication drills and auditing. See also **auditing** in this glossary. *And he hears some more about it and he gets the PE Course and he gets some more and somebody runs a Touch Assist on him and all of a sudden he doesn't do this all the time, you know. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Pennsylvania Avenue: a well-known street in Washington, DC, the capital city of the United States. The White House, official residence of the president of the United States, is also located on this street. *And your effort to locate yourself is such a frantic affair, you find yourself running*

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

down Pennsylvania Avenue with no clothes on. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)

Pershing tank: a 45-ton tank that came into limited use late in World War II. It was for a time the standard United States medium tank. It was named after American general John Pershing (1860–1948). Used figuratively in this lecture. *A Pershing tank has run head-on into a Pershing tank. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

photon: a unit of energy having both particle and wave behavior: it has no charge or mass but possesses momentum. The energy of light, x-rays, gamma rays, etc., is carried by photons. *You realize you go out in the sun now and the photons hit you in the face. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

picture: short for *mental image picture*, a mental copy of one's perceptions some time in the past; three-dimensional color pictures with sound and smell and all other perceptions, plus the conclusions or speculations of the individual. For example, if a person was in a car accident, he would retain "pictures" of that experience in his mind, complete with recordings of the sights, physical sensations, smells, sounds, etc., that occurred during that incident. *Now, we have gone a step beyond pictures. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

158

pieces, going to: (*colloquial*) falling into a bad condition; especially (of a person) becoming suddenly confused or distressed. *Nothing's going to pieces, but we're right in the middle of a forward advance of magnitude right at the present instant and it's not a moment of advance at Saint Hill—it's happening right here in the United States. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

plaster: short for *sticking plaster*. See **sticky plaster** in this glossary. *When he came in with a plaster on his finger, I thought, "Hm, he's got plaster on his finger." —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

player piano: a piano fitted with an apparatus that enables it to play automatically; by "reading" a specially coded perforated paper roll, the playing mechanism activates the piano's keys and plays the tune. *Because as you run the thing of course these valences are turning through the pc like a roulette wheel and you—it's like a player piano. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

plowed in: embedded or buried in the soil by plowing. Used figuratively in this lecture. *By the time we finally finished up you would probably all be OT or something—or totally plowed in—who knows which one. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

plow in: (*colloquial*) make disappear; force out of existence. *You realize that it was an effort to suppress psychology that caused Roosevelt to plow in all those pigs. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

Pomona: a city in southern California, east of Los Angeles. *I get this rather pathetic letter back and say, "Ron, that was in Pomona." —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

postulate: a conclusion, decision or resolution made by the individual himself to resolve a problem or to set a pattern for the future or to nullify a pattern of the past. For example, a person says, "I like Model-T Fords. I am never going to drive another car." Years later, no longer consciously aware of this postulate, he will wonder why he is having so much trouble with his Buick; it's because he has made an earlier promise to himself. In order to change he has to change that postulate. *Now a problem by definition is a postulate-counter-postulate.* —*The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

potentiometer: a type of variable resistor (a device used to vary the amount of resistance in the path of electrical flow). A potentiometer can be used to increase or decrease the pressure (voltage) behind a flow of electrical energy and to change the volume of the flow. *Put a cricket in the potentiometer so that you get needle action.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

preclear: a person not yet Clear, hence pre-Clear; generally, a person being audited. *See also Clear* in this glossary. *You keep stumbling into those things, you see, and they keep getting restimulated and can't be true and then you're getting withholds off a preclear sometime and you—he says, "You know, you know frankly, I have a big withhold."* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Prehav Scale: short for *Auxiliary Prehav Scale*. *See Auxiliary Prehav Scale* in this glossary. *There was only one series ever worked on 3D and that is using the Prehav Scale as solutions to problems.* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

present time problem: a special problem that exists in the physical universe "now" on which the preclear has his attention fixed. It is any set of circumstances that so engages the attention of the preclear that he feels he should be doing something about it instead of being audited. *There are some pcs that are terrified of getting a present time problem because it'll eat up the whole session every time they get one, and the auditor will always handle it if he's a good auditor.* —*The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

price of fish, the: (*slang*) the issue at hand. (There are many variations of this phrase, such as *the price of eggs, the price of tea in China, etc.*) *Whether she did or did not have an overt on me has nothing to do with the price of fish.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

Problems Intensive: a procedure wherein the auditor gets from the pc self-determined changes he has made in his life (such as deciding to move, get a different job, etc.), locates the prior confusion to the change by asking the pc for it and cleans the area up using a specific auditing procedure. *He has to know how to run a meter, a Model Session and do a perfect Sec Check or Problems Intensive at which time he becomes a Class II Auditor.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

process: a set of questions asked or commands given by a Scientology or Dianetics practitioner to help a person find out things about himself or life and to improve his condition. *And he ran a process on me.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

processing: same as *auditing*. See **auditing** in this glossary. *One, the ability to pull withholds and to handle an E-Meter and run this type of processing check on the preclear. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

profile: same as *graph*. See **graph** in this glossary. *You know these profiles they've been having you do? You know, you go in and you find out if you are still abreacting your hostilities, you know? —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

psychiatrist: a physician engaged in *psychiatry*. See also **psychiatry** in this glossary. *And apparently uniformly a requisite of a psychiatrist or psychologist is to be totally immersed in the Goals Problem Mass, so they never see any pictures. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

psychiatry: the supposed medical practice or science of diagnosing and treating mental disorders. *"It's like psychiatry, only different." —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

psychogalvanometer: (*medical*) a type of galvanometer (an instrument for detecting and measuring small electric currents) that notes changes in the electrical conductivity of the skin associated with emotional changes. It is one of the types of lie detectors supposedly used to determine if a person is telling the truth. *This meter—a meter—a psychogalvanometer is an integral part of the Keeler. —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

160

psychologist: one who practices *psychology*. See also **psychology** in this glossary. *And apparently uniformly a requisite of a psychiatrist or psychologist is to be totally immersed in the Goals Problem Mass, so they never see any pictures. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

psychology: the study of the human brain and stimulus-response mechanisms. It states that "Man, to be happy, must adjust to his environment." In other words, man, to be happy, must be a total effect. *I was just telling Reg and Bonnie in a moment of fun—I was just telling them in a moment of fun that psychology has attained its quota, its nadir, and so forth. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

psychosis: any severe form of mental disorder; insanity. *But it takes that kind of psychosis to put everybody else in cages, just so self can be safe. —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

psychosomatic: a term used in common parlance to denote a condition "resulting from a state of mind." Psychosomatic illnesses account for about 70 percent of all ills, by popular report. . . . *then of course the person will go on behaving—will go on having the psychosomatics, will go on having the bad eyesight . . . —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

psychotherapized: subjected to *psychotherapy*. See **psychotherapy** in this glossary. *And you stick pins in your fingers and get operated on and psychotherapized and so forth; and all kinds of disasters occur to you. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

psychotherapy: treatment of mental disorder by any of various means including suggestion, counseling, psychoanalysis, etc. *"And really it's like*

psychotherapy, only a little better, you know.” —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)

psychotic: out of contact to a thorough extent with the present time environment and not computing into the future. Also the term used to denote a person in such a condition. A person may be an acute psychotic wherein he becomes psychotic for only a few minutes at a time and only occasionally in certain environments (as in rages or apathies) or he may be a chronic psychotic, or in a continual disconnection with the future and present. Psychotics who are dramatically harmful to others are considered dangerous enough to be put away. Psychotics who are harmful on a less dramatic basis are no less harmful to their environment and are no less psychotic. *He knows the person’s psychotic, see, at that level of knowingness. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

PTP: short for present time problem. *See present time problem* in this glossary. *It’s not very difficult and personally I don’t think I would run a pc without his Havingness Process because his Havingness Process has the marvelous quality of being able to run out all of his PTPs and ARC breaks and everything else except his withholds. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

pulleth: a humorous archaic form of *pull*. *Well, he who hath withholds will not pulleth withholds from he who hath withholds. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

161

punches, pull any: (*informal*) hide any unpleasant facts or make them seem good. The expression “pull punches” comes from the sport of boxing where it refers to deliberately lessening the force of one’s blows. *Because at this congress I’m not going to pull any punches for you at all. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

ragtag: (*informal*) made up of mixed, often diverse, elements. *So at this particular congress, if you’ll put up with my ragtag, bobtail appearance and the fact that at the moment I am not scintillating as a thetan over your heads in the middle of the hall, why, I will appreciate your forbearance. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

randomity: a consideration of motion. We have plus randomity and we have minus randomity. We can have, from the individual’s consideration, too much or too little motion, or enough motion. What’s enough motion measured by? The consideration of the individual. The term *randomity* is often used to mean simply too much motion or action. *So therefore, the machine becomes randomity and also, under the care of management will be those which are broke down most often by the workmen. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Razzle-Dazzle Temple Group: a made-up name for a group. *And peculiarly in Scientology, here and there, an auditor has set out to make it his business to enforce the morals and mores of the Razzle-Dazzle Temple Group of the Marcab Confederacy or something of the sort. —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

reachingness: the state, quality or an instance of reaching. *There’s just an ocean full of drops of water and that happens to be the drop of water*

which describes havingness—it's reachingness. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)

reactive bank: same as *reactive mind*. See **bank** and **reactive mind** in this glossary. *But that is what it looks like and that is a picture of your reactive bank. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

reactive mind: a portion of a person's mind which works on a totally stimulus-response basis, which is not under his volitional control and which exerts force and the power of command over his awareness, purposes, thoughts, body and actions. Stored in the reactive mind are engrams, and here we find the single source of aberrations and psychosomatic ills. Also called *bank*. *He only responds instantly because you want the reactive mind's responses, not his long thinkingness. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Red Square: a large plaza in Moscow in which great demonstrations, sport and military parades are held. Bordering on Red Square is the Kremlin. See also **Kremlin** and **Moscow** in this glossary. *And after you've knocked off ten million of your fellow countrymen, of course, you can't reach any further than the Mausoleum and the Kremlin in the Red Square. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

162

Reg: a Saint Hill staff member at the time of this lecture. *And now Reg is going to do a little bit of auditing here. —The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

restim: short for *restimulation*. See **restimulated** in this glossary. *And every time she sits down there to audit him, he has a feeling like he ought to have ARC breaks or something because she throws his bank into restim. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

restimulated: put into a state or condition of *restimulation*, a reactivation of a past memory due to similar circumstances in the present approximating circumstances of the past. *You keep stumbling into those things, you see, and they keep getting restimulated and can't be true and then you're getting withheld off a preclear sometime and you—he says, "You know, you know frankly, I have a big withhold." —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

rise: (on an E-Meter) a movement made by the needle to the left of the dial. It indicates the preclear has struck an area or something he isn't confronting. See also **E-Meter** in this glossary. *The learning is—will never be done, "Well, Henry, I think you'll be able to do better tomorrow with your E-Meter and I think you will be able tomorrow to recognize the difference between a constant rise and a rock slam. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

rising scale: reference to *Rising Scale Processing*. See **Rising Scale Processing** in this glossary. *If you can't handle these things, why, stick with the CCHs or run rising scale on somebody. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Rising Scale Processing: a process in which one takes any point or column of the Chart of Attitudes which the preclear can reach, and asks the preclear then to shift his postulate upwards toward a higher level. It is simply a method of shifting postulates upward toward optimum from where

the preclear believes he is on the chart. It is essentially a process directed toward increasing belief in self by using all the “buttons” (attitudes toward life) on the Chart of Attitudes. *See also Chart of Attitudes and postulate* in this glossary. *If you must do some auditing in a halfway job, run Rising Scale Processing, would you please? –Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Riverside: a city in southwest California. “. . . not in Riverside.” –*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Riverton: a city in south central New Jersey. “I refuse to live in Riverton anymore.” –*The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

road, out of the: (*colloquial*) out of the way; in or to a place that does not block someone’s path or view. *Go and get audited now because you have to get your primary and fundamental steps out of the road before anybody who could do Class III activities would even look at you. –The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

Robespierre: Maximilien François Marie Isidore de Robespierre (1758–1794), French political leader. One of the most radical leaders of the French Revolution, he was in charge of the government throughout the Reign of Terror. During this time thousands of persons were executed without trial, and after a public reaction against his extreme policies he was executed without trial himself. His death ended the Reign of Terror. *See also Terror, the* in this glossary. *He’d evidently been one of Robespierre’s boys. –The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

163

rock slam: a crazy, irregular, left-right slashing motion of the needle on the E-Meter dial. Rock slams repeat left and right slashes unevenly and savagely, faster than the eye easily follows. The needle is frantic. A rock slam means a hidden evil intention on the subject or question under auditing or discussion. *The learning is—will never be done, “Well, Henry, I think you’ll be able to do better tomorrow with your E-Meter and I think you will be able tomorrow to recognize the difference between a constant rise and a rock slam.” –Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

rolly coaster: a roller coaster: a railway for amusement consisting of inclined tracks along which small cars roll, abruptly dip, turn, etc. Used figuratively in the lecture. *But if the pc is being audited by an imperfect auditor, the pc goes over a very bad rolyly coaster and he wonders why he’s being so critical today and why he isn’t, and all that sort of thing. –Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Roman Empire: the empire of ancient Rome that lasted from 27 B.C., when it was established by Augustus, to A.D. 395, when it was divided into the Eastern Roman Empire and the Western Roman Empire. *See also Rome* in this glossary. *But the Italian has never found out that the Roman Empire folded. –The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

Rome: the capital of the ancient Roman republic and of the Roman Empire; the capital of Italy. During the time of the Roman Empire, the whole Western world became subject to Rome and was at peace for roughly the

first four centuries A.D. The Empire was known for its strongly centralized government and for massive public works, such as roads and aqueducts, which helped maintain its power and efficiency. There are many great monuments of Rome's past still standing today. *See also Roman Empire* in this glossary. *You've thought of Rome. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

Roosevelt: Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882–1945), thirty-second president of the US from 1933 to 1945. He became president near the beginning of a major economic depression and continued in office through reelection based on promises to relieve the strife it caused. During his early legislation, he approved the establishment of a new government agency called the Agricultural Adjustment Administration (AAA). The purpose of this agency was the "effective control of crop surpluses." As a result restraints were placed on agricultural production to drive up the low farm prices at that time; crops of corn, cotton and other agricultural products were plowed under and 6,000,000 pigs were killed. *You realize that it was an effort to suppress psychology that caused Roosevelt to plow in all those pigs. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

164

Routine 3: a procedure consisting of assessment and running on SOP Goals (short for Standard Operating Procedure Goals, a procedure developed by L. Ron Hubbard in early 1961 for processing goals using the Prehavingness Scale), giving a Joburg Security Check and use of the pc's Havingness and Confront Processes (processes which utilize a Havingness command and a Confront command). For more information see HCOB 5 June 61 in the *Technical Bulletins* Volume VI. *See also Auxiliary Prehav Scale and Joburg* in this glossary. *The state of Clear had a barrier that did not consist of getting in old Routine 3 merely the right goal and the right terminal, because there was no way you could guarantee what goal you had gotten or what terminal, and you could lay your hands on an offbeat one. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Routine 3D: an auditing process which addresses the Goals Problem Mass. *See also Goals Problem Mass* in this glossary. *And he—you worked at it and you assessed it, you know, running a Routine 3D or something, and you get it down the line. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

rudiment: one of the *rudiments*: the first principles, elements or fundamentals, as of a subject to be learned. In auditing, rudiments are those steps or actions used to get the preclear in shape to be audited in that session. They address such life situations as ARC breaks, present time problems, withholds, etc., which have to be handled before auditing can take place at all. *All you have to do is miss a withhold, miss a rudiment, miss something of the sort, and your pc's all upset and coming to pieces. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

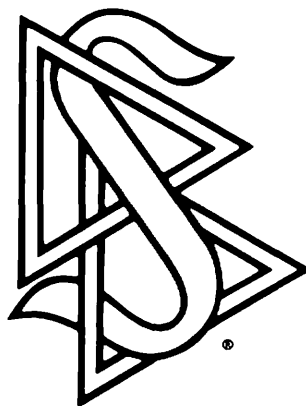
runs out: causes (through auditing) something in the reactive mind to vanish entirely, at which time it is filed as memory and experience. *But you run into an auditor and without informing you of anything, he simply runs out the incident, and you go into a vituperation about halfway through about these condemned, cotton-picking traffic cops. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Saint Hill: the name of an advanced Scientology organization located in East Grinstead, Sussex, England. It was here that L. Ron Hubbard delivered the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course in the 1960s. Today the term *Saint Hill* denotes any Scientology organization authorized to deliver the same advanced services as Saint Hill in England. *See also Saint Hill course* in this glossary. *I should be at Saint Hill right this moment, I shouldn't be standing here.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

Saint Hill course: reference to the *Saint Hill Special Briefing Course*: a course started at Saint Hill in England by LRH in 1961. From then until 1966, he lectured regularly to the students on this course and personally oversaw their training so as to make them true *experts* who could be counted on to carry out the latest technology and the highest standards of competence. Today, this is the auditor training course on which one studies the chronological track of the discoveries and development of Dianetics and Scientology, from 1948 up to present time. On this course one can see how the subject progressed and so is able to gain a full understanding of the technology, from the lowest to the highest levels, and becomes a truly top-grade, expert auditor. This course is delivered by Saint Hills and other advanced Scientology organizations around the world. *See also Saint Hill* in this glossary. *And if you're going to come to Saint Hill, it's an awful good idea to get it straightened up, too, because Saint Hill alone—that's regardless of auditing—going through the Saint Hill course itself at the present time, the way it is progressing, is probably one of the heavier endurance contests that have been dreamed up on Earth.* —*Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now* (1 Jan. 62)

165

S and double triangle: the symbol of Scientology consisting of two triangles over which an "S" is imposed. The "S" stands for *Scientology*, the top triangle is the KRC triangle (standing for Knowledge, Responsibility and Control) and the bottom one is the ARC triangle (standing for Affinity, Reality and Communication). For more information see Chapter 2 of *Scientology 0-8: The Book of Basics* by L. Ron Hubbard. *I don't expect you to be driving down the highway with a great big flag on your radiator cap—Scientology, the S and double triangle—and shoot everybody dead who dares whisper against Scientology . . .* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)



Schicklgruber: another name for Adolf Hitler. Hitler's father, Alois (born 1837), was illegitimate and for a time bore his mother's name, Schicklgruber, but by 1876 he had established his claim to the surname Hitler.

Adolf never used any other name, and the name Schicklgruber was revived only by his political opponents in Germany and Austria in the 1930s. During his late teens and early twenties, Hitler avoided common labor (as he believed himself to be an artist) but earned small sums selling tinted postcards, making watercolor pictures and working as a house painter. *See also Hitler* in this glossary. *Our last casualty in this line—a fellow by the name of Schicklgruber, a house painter. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Scientologist: one who knows he has found the way to a better life through Scientology and who, through Scientology books, tapes, training and processing, is actively attaining it. *When you pass in your chips in a very relatively short space of time, in the next hundred years, you're a Scientologist. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

Scientology: comes from the Latin *scio*, which means “know” and the Greek word *logos*, meaning “the word or outward form by which the inward thought is expressed and made known.” Thus, Scientology means knowing about knowing. Scientology is an applied religious philosophy developed by L. Ron Hubbard. It is the study and handling of the spirit in relationship to itself, universes and other life. *And there are some people amongst us who had never heard before of Scientology before their friends brought them here today saying they ought to go to a congress and see what it's all about because the lectures are very introductory. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

166

Sec Check: short for *Security Check*. *See Security Checking* in this glossary. *He has to know how to run a meter, a Model Session and do a perfect Sec Check or Problems Intensive at which time he becomes a Class II Auditor. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

security check: short for *Security Checking*. *See also Security Checking* in this glossary. *All you have to do is security check him. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Security Checking: a Scientology action which asks a person to straighten out his interpersonal relationships with others. A *Security Check* (also called a *Confessional*) is usually addressed to the individual versus the society or his family. It addresses the “Now-I’m-supposed-to’s” which the individual has transgressed against (violated). It remedies the compulsion or obsession to commit actions which have to be withheld. In other words, it remedies unreasonable action. *Your first skill is your Security Checking skill. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

self-determined: capable of exercising *self-determinism*: a condition of determining the actions of self; the ability to direct oneself. *The person could be self-determined, other-determined, or pan-determined. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

sensitivity: short for *sensitivity knob*: a knob on an E-Meter which lessens or increases the amplification or magnification of the needle reads. On the British Mark IV E-Meter, 16 was the highest sensitivity setting possible. *I am in the very happy position of having a witness, having a witness that on a British Mark IV E-Meter at sensitivity 16, I didn't have any withholds. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

session: a precise period of time during which an auditor audits a preclear. *But he has to withhold it now because he's auditing in session, and he goes around . . .* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

Shakespeare: William Shakespeare (1564–1616), English poet and dramatist of the Elizabethan period (1558–1603), the most widely known author in all English literature. *Shakespeare said all the world is a stage.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

shooting (someone) down: (*slang*) defeating (someone); thwarting or ruining the efforts of (someone). *Well, it takes about two months of standing a person on his head and shooting him down and getting him up before dawn and putting him over the paces and Mary Sue sticking her head into the session once in a while and saying, "Tsk tsk tsk tsk."* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)

shredded wheat: a breakfast cereal made by shredding cooked, dried whole wheat and baking or toasting it in biscuit- or spoon-sized pieces. In this form it is very fragile and crumbles easily. Used figuratively in this lecture. *And all you have to do is unbalance either one and it starts going into shredded wheat.* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification* (1 Jan. 62)

67-gauge blast pistol: a made-up designation for a type of space pistol. The gauge of a gun indicates the diameter of a shotgun barrel as measured by the number of lead balls of a size exactly fitting the barrel that can be made from a pound of lead. For example, a 67-gauge gun would use bullets the size of which 67 could be made from one pound of lead. *But when you can't finally do anything else—you can't turn loose with a 67-gauge blast pistol, disintegrator setting, 1,006.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

167

skun: a humorous variation of *skinned*. *Did you skin the cat? Yeah, all right, you "skun" the cat.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

smoted: a variation of *smote*: hit; struck. *"I was just fine, but it's—it actually—the big thetan has smoted me."* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

snap and pop: briskly and efficiently. *And she runs into this guy and she says, "Do this! Do that! Snap and pop," you know.* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification* (1 Jan. 62)

somatic: a physical pain or discomfort of any kind. The word *somatic* means, actually, "bodily" or "physical." Because the word *pain* has in the past led to confusion between physical pain and mental pain, *somatic* is the term used in Scientology to denote physical pain or discomfort. *When a person has a solid continuously unremovable somatic apparently, that is the Goals Problem Mass.* —*Parts of the 3D Package* (30 Dec. 61)

son of a bitch: (*vulgar slang*) a contemptible or thoroughly disagreeable person; scoundrel. *Not to be particularly profane about it, but one says to the other one, "Well, you old son of a bitch, how are you?" You know? That's fight talk, you know.* —*The Goals Problem Mass* (31 Dec. 61)

spilled: (*slang*) divulged. *Oncet uponet a timet, you had a "withhold it." And you never spilled it. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

split a gut, almost: (*slang*) laughed very hard. *That was just a minor package and when I passed by that thing I almost split a gut, you know. —Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification (1 Jan. 62)*

split instant: a variation of *split second*, a very brief moment of time; instant. *In that split instant there, when you're remedying your havingness of overts, you see—in that split instant there—it is very enjoyable no matter how much you pay for it afterwards. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

spontaneous combustion: literally, the process of catching fire as a result of heat generated by internal chemical action. Used as a humorous alteration of the term *spontaneous generation*, which is the theory, now discredited, that living organisms can originate in nonliving matter independently of other living matter. *There was a sea of ammonia—sea of ammonia—and it was out there and there it was, and all of a sudden there was a spontaneous combustion somewhere in it and sufficient chemical elements combined in this sea of ammonia so that this beautiful girl walked out of the waves. —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

168

sprout: (*slang*) a child, especially an infant. *Because we got some bright young sprouts in here today—I'm always glad to see kids at a congress—and I am very sure that some of these bright little young sprouts will explain this very carefully to their parents who probably haven't gotten it too well. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

spun in: (*slang*) went into a state of mental confusion. *"We ran it for forty-five hours and the pc spun in." —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

squared away: (*colloquial*) organized or completed satisfactorily; put in order. *Get the thing squared away. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

squared down: (*colloquial*) a variation of *squared away*. See **squared away** in this glossary. *I've got things pretty well squared down. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

square (oneself) around: (*colloquial*) put (oneself) straight; settle (oneself) satisfactorily. *Square yourself around one way or the other. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

square (something) up: (*colloquial*) settle or adjust (something). *Let's counter that and let's square that up by making sure that we get ahold of these missed withholds all the way up the line. —Effectiveness and Your Effectiveness Now (1 Jan. 62)*

squirrel: of or pertaining to materials, procedures, etc., which have been altered from the original. *Use a squirrel meter and it doesn't register anything but can squeeze. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

Stalin the Great: reference to Joseph Stalin (1879–1953), Russian political leader. As general secretary of the Communist Party, he expelled those who opposed him and ordered the arrest and deportation to Siberia (a part of Russia, in northern Asia where Russian criminals were exiled or imprisoned) and northern Russia of tens of thousands of members of the opposition. He became premier of the Soviet Union in 1941, and established himself as virtual dictator. Millions of Russian farmers and their families were uprooted by Stalin's police and exiled to Siberia for resisting his plans to collectivize their villages, abolishing private ownership. *You have ten thousand Georgians murdered or ten million or whatever it was that Stalin the Great did.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

Standing Order No. 1, 2, 3, 4: four standing orders issued in 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard regarding the handling of communication to him. *So when I put out Standing Order No. 1, Standing Order No. 2, and Standing Order No. 3 and Standing Order No. 4 HCO Policy Letters as of last month, the people in the immediate vicinity of Saint Hill started throwing a horrible sigh of relief even though they felt it was a horrible overt.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)

standing wave: (*physics*) a kind of wave characterized by lack of vibration at certain points, between which are regions where maximum vibration occurs periodically. It is produced by the interference of two similar waves traveling at the same time in opposite directions. *These things are sort of dehydrated electronic standing waves that are totally drained out and completely black.* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification* (1 Jan. 62)

sticky plaster: same as *sticking plaster*, adhesive material for covering a slight wound, usually a thin cloth gummed on one side. Used figuratively in this lecture. *And the auditor had him patched together with sticky plaster and then a piece of the plaster broke—and you know, this modern plaster doesn't stick well at all.* —*The Goals Problem Mass* (31 Dec. 61)

stimulus-response: in a condition in which a certain stimulus (something that rouses a person or thing to activity or energy or that produces a reaction in an organ or tissue of the body) automatically creates a certain response. *The visual image out in front of you is supposed to come in through your optic nervus and registers on some sort of a coordinated screen, and that gives you the stimulus-response mechanism that creates consciousness of the scene before you.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

St. Paul's Cathedral: a world-famous cathedral in London, England, recognizable by its huge dome which is 364 feet high. *You get the Capitol at Washington sitting on St. Paul's Cathedral, you know, all located on Marcab.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

subprovisional: a coined word from the prefix *sub-* and *provisional*. *I'm sure they still have offices there that are sending despatches out and are—is really set up to totally handle the subprovisional government of England.* —*The Goals Problem Mass* (31 Dec. 61)

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

Sunday, Billy: William Ashley Sunday (1862–1935), American evangelist. He was a flamboyant speaker and much given to sensationalism and preached a fundamentalist theology, denouncing among other things science and political liberalism. *I would hate to have security checked Billy Sunday or numerous other gentlemen of reforming characteristics.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

sun, moon or stars, under the: (*informal*) on earth; in the world. *A thetan is so disoriented he doesn't know where he is and he all of a sudden starts mocking things up in an effort to find out where he is—trying to duplicate the environment and his effort to duplicate the environment, is liable to mock up almost anything under the sun, moon and stars.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

taped: (*colloquial*) sized up, ascertained or understood fully. *We've absolutely got it taped if they will just be quiet just a little while longer.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

teeth of, into the: so as to face or confront; straight into or against. *We're flying into the teeth of the Fates—and auditing them, too.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

170

terminal: any thing that has mass and meaning; a point from which energy can flow or by which energy can be received. *We could take and orient totally what is called now a 3D package and run only one terminal to that package and get a free needle rather easily.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

Terror, the: reference to the *Reign of Terror*, a phase of the French Revolution (the revolt that began in France in 1789 that overthrew the absolute monarchy of the French royal family and the system of aristocratic privileges) aimed at destroying all alleged pockets of resistance to the revolution. Robespierre was a leader of the Terror, during which thousands were sent to the guillotine (a machine to behead people, consisting of a large falling knife blade). *See also Robespierre* in this glossary. *It was because he had apparently been one of the high officials of the French government during the Terror.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)

theta: energy peculiar to life which acts upon material in the physical universe and animates it, mobilizes it and changes it; natural creative energy of a being which he has free to direct toward survival goals. The term comes from the Greek letter *theta* (θ), which the Greeks used to represent *thought* or perhaps *spirit*. [*Definition of entheta*] *theta which is enturbulated . . .*

theta bop: (on an E-Meter) a small or wide steady dance of the needle. Over a spread of one-eighth of an inch (depending on sensitivity setting, it can be half an inch or a whole dial), the needle goes up and down perhaps five or ten times a second. It goes up, sticks, falls, sticks, goes up, sticks, etc., always the same distance, like a slow tuning fork. It is a constant distance and a constant speed, hooking at each end of the swing. A theta bop means “death,” “leaving,” “don't want to be here.” *Somebody comes along and tries to tell him it's a theta bop—he'd break out a shotgun.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

thetan: the person himself—not his body or his name, the physical universe, his mind, or anything else; that which is aware of being aware; the identity which is the individual. The term was coined to eliminate any possible confusion with older, invalid concepts. It comes from the Greek letter *theta* (θ) to which an *n* is added to make a noun in the modern style used to create words in engineering. It is also θ^n , or “theta to the *n*th degree,” meaning unlimited or vast. *See also theta* in this glossary. *So at this particular congress, if you’ll put up with my ragtag, bobtail appearance and the fact that at the moment I am not scintillating as a thetan over your heads in the middle of the hall, why, I will appreciate your forbearance.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

thinketh: a humorous archaic form of *think*. *Because he who thinketh critical thoughteth abouteth hath done, brother, hath done.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

thinkingness: the combination of past observations to derive a future observation. *You realize it’s got facsimiles, it’s got thinkingnesses.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

thoughteth: a humorous archaic form of *thought*. *Because he who thinketh critical thoughteth abouteth hath done, brother, hath done.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

3D package: a package consisting of the preclear’s goal, the opposition terminal, the opposition goal, the modifier, and the terminal, used as part of Routine 3D. For more information see HCO Information Letter 14 Nov. 61, ROUTINE 3D, in *Technical Bulletins* Volume VI. *See also goal, opposition goal, opposition terminal, modifier and terminal* in this glossary. *Because, what you will learn more about, the 3D package demonstrates conclusively that its elements have been around for at least 200 trillion years.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

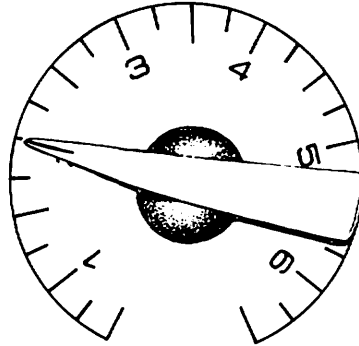
tick: (on an E-Meter) a small jerk of the needle that is really a tiny fall. A question or item that gives a tick, when explored, may develop into a read which can be used. *She’s got a little tick there.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)

time track: the consecutive record of mental image pictures which accumulate through a person’s life or lives. It is very exactly dated. The entire sequence of “now” incidents, complete with all sense messages, picked up by a person during his whole existence. The term is also used loosely in reference to the past in general. *Now, this is plotted according to the time track.* —*Parts of the 3D Package* (30 Dec. 61)

tone arm: a control lever on the E-Meter. The tone arm registers density of mass in the mind of the preclear. This is actual mass, not imaginary, and can be weighed, measured by resistance, etc. Therefore, the tone arm registers the state of the case at any given time in processing. As a person is processed, mental mass shifts and dissipates, and the auditor moves the tone arm to compensate for these fluctuations. The mass in a preclear’s mind can become so dense that the tone arm goes up through 7 and around to 0.5, and on up from there (toward 7 again). When this occurs the lesser-numbered tone arm registration is actually denser

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

than the higher-numbered notation. *And you're getting no change of tone arm and you're getting no change of needle.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach* (31 Dec. 61)



Tone 40: a positive postulate with no counter-thought expected, anticipated or anything else; that is, total control. The name *Tone 40* comes from the top position of the Tone Scale which is serenity of beingness. *See also postulate and Tone Scale* in this glossary. *I'm afraid it has to be done on an entirely different plane—not necessarily a misemotional plane, but it'll have to be done whether said patiently, angrily or Tone 40 or serenely.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

172

Tone Scale: a scale, in Scientology, which shows the emotional tones of a person. These, ranged from the highest to the lowest, are, in part, serenity, enthusiasm (as we proceed downward), conservatism, boredom, antagonism, anger, no sympathy, fear, grief, apathy. An arbitrary numerical value is given to each level on the scale. There are many aspects of the Tone Scale and using it makes possible the prediction of human behavior. For more information on the Tone Scale, read the book *Science of Survival* by L. Ron Hubbard. *I don't care what point of the Tone Scale it's got to be done.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

tooth and claw: (*informal*) hard, ferocious or determined fighting. *We look at the laws of nature, so called—the law of tooth and claw, the spider eating the fly, the waterbuck and the tiger—we look at the various games of life.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

Touch Assist: an action which reestablishes communication with injured or ill body parts. It brings the person's attention to the injured or affected body areas. This is done by repetitively touching the ill or injured person's body and putting him into communication with the injury. His communication with it brings about recovery. The technique is based on the principle that the way to remedy anything is to put somebody into communication with it. *And he hears some more about it and he gets the PE Course and he gets some more and somebody runs a Touch Assist on him and all of a sudden he doesn't do this all the time, you know.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

track: same as *time track*. *See time track* in this glossary. *But you've been running on this track for a long time—a very, very long time.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

Tracy, Dick: a detective action comic strip that first appeared in the *Chicago Tribune–New York News Syndicate* in 1931. Dick Tracy is the

police hero of this popular comic. *I think they've even gotten sufficiently popular in the United States that they have been portrayed in the Dick Tracy comic strip.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use* (31 Dec. 61)

trillennia: a coined word meaning a very large number of years. *It's that high velocity of problem, and these personalities are represented by masses which down through the trillennia have gradually accumulated to them totally their characteristics and they act just like people.* —*Parts of the 3D Package* (30 Dec. 61)

Tshombe: Moïse Kapenda Tshombe (1919–1969), president of the province of Katanga, Congo. He declared the independence of his state after the Belgian Congo had become an independent republic in 1960. *See also Congo and Katanga* in this glossary. *Today—well, we have an auditor, for instance, be going back shortly to back up Tshombe.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

twisteroo: a coined word from *twist* (an irregular bend; a crook; a kink) and *-eroo* (a humorous slang suffix added to nouns). . . . *some valence that you have never dramatized, you would pay no attention to, that has never bothered you at all—has more aberration cooked up in it, more aberration and twisteroos in it (this is one that you wouldn't even handle) than Freud ever met.* —*Goals Package: Balance of Valences and Identification* (1 Jan. 62)

173

Ug: a made-up name. *Ug is sitting there going, "Ooga ooga boongoo boongoo boongoo boongoo um booua."* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going* (30 Dec. 61)

UN: abbreviation for *United Nations*. *See United Nations* in this glossary. *And the United States spent, under Eisenhower, billions, billions to buy friendship abroad and then sent US bombers to the UN to bomb Katanga.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

United Nations: an international organization with headquarters in New York City, formed to promote international peace, security and cooperation under the terms of the charter signed by fifty-one founding countries in San Francisco in 1945. In 1960, the help of the United Nations was requested by the Congo to unify the province of Katanga with it. *See also Congo and Katanga* in this glossary. *And the whole fury and might of the—ha!—United Nations is being leveled with violence against this tiny little hamlet and a few handful of ragtag, bobtail people.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

unmock: make nothing of. *You see, forgetting people is an effort to unmock people.* —*The Valence, How It Works* (1 Jan. 62)

US Senate: short for *United States Senate*: the upper branch of the United States legislature (the body of persons given the responsibility and power to make laws for the country). *He's attacking it—just about to wipe out the whole US Senate and that would be funny only to a Scientologist.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors* (30 Dec. 61)

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

valence: the combined package of a personality which one assumes as does an actor on a stage, except in life one doesn't assume this knowingly. One's own valence is his actual personality. "Out of valence" describes someone who has assumed the personality of another. *That's a much better way of handling terminals and valences, you see, a much, much more fruitful way of handling them.* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

vector: a physical quantity with both magnitude and direction, such as a force or velocity. *So part of the anatomy of the problem is that vector A must take no responsibility whatsoever, ever, ever for the viewpoint of vector B.* —*The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

Washington Post: a large daily newspaper published in Washington, DC. *Did you read the front page story in the Washington Post of Tshombe's attack on the US capital?* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

Watson: Dr. Watson, a character portrayed in the stories of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle as the admiring friend of fictional detective Sherlock Holmes. The phrase "Elementary, my dear Watson" is often attributed to Holmes when replying to Watson's queries on how he had solved a complex crime or mystery. *"Those machines break down more often than others, don't they?" And the management would say, "Yes, how do you know?" "Elementary, my dear Watson," or "My dear Ron."* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

174

way-stop: a stop between main stations in the course of a journey. Used figuratively. *We could have cleared anybody at Saint Hill rather easily, because clearing is a specific activity which is a way-stop on the road to other ends.* —*Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

Wheatstone bridge: an electrical circuit for measuring the amount of resistance to a flow of electricity. *It was the Wheatstone bridge. It had the sensitivity that if you hit a cow hard with a baseball bat, the cow would fall down.* —*The E-Meter and Its Use (31 Dec. 61)*

whipsaw: subject (something) to two opposing forces at the same time. Used figuratively in this lecture. *An auditor who sits there and can whipsaw an E-Meter over the jumps and pull all the withholds as they turn up . . .* —*Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

white coats, boys in the: (*informal*) mental hospital attendants. The expression comes from the white coats they wear. *You don't call for the boys in white coats the way the psychiatrists—I didn't mean to mention a nasty word.* —*Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

whole track: the moment-to-moment record of a person's existence in this universe in picture and impression form. *If you can't remember your whole track you are simply getting even with somebody someplace.* —*Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)*

Williams: the name of a Central Organization staff member in Australia at the time of the lecture. *And Williams was down there teaching the course*

and I got him pretty well genned up, and he went back to Australia, and ran some courses back there and they made some Clears there. —Parts of the 3D Package (30 Dec. 61)

withhold: an unspoken, unannounced transgression against a moral code by which the person was bound; a thing the person did that he or she is not talking about. A withhold is always the manifestation which comes after an overt. *See also overt* in this glossary. *You keep stumbling into those things, you see, and they keep getting restimulated and can't be true and then you're getting withholds off a preclear sometime and you—he says, "You know, you know frankly, I have a big withhold." —Scientology, Where We Are Going (30 Dec. 61)*

woggly: (*slang*) a variation of woggy, sick, especially to (one's) stomach. *He may blow, he goes wog-wog, he may get sick and woggly on you and so forth. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

wog-wog: a made-up word. *He may blow, he goes wog-wog, he may get sick and woggly on you and so forth. —Auditing Perfection and Classes of Auditors (30 Dec. 61)*

World War I: the war (1914–1918) between the Allies (Great Britain, France, Russia, the United States, Italy, Japan, etc.) and the Central Powers (Germany, Austria-Hungary, etc.) *America lost more in the Korean War—I think 365,000 casualties—wasn't it that way? More casualties than in World War I. —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

175

World War II: the war (1939–1945) between the Allies (Great Britain, France, Russia, the United States, etc.) and the Axis (Germany, Italy, Japan, etc.). *It didn't even go down in World War II. —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

yappity-yap: an imitation of talking. *And at the moment when this condition of agreement—kept together with a little bit of natter and communication with one another, you know, yappity-yap and so forth . . . —The Goals Problem Mass (31 Dec. 61)*

ye: (*archaic*) you. *"Don't reach, ye, because the kingdom of heaven is at hand." —Havingness, Quality of Reach (31 Dec. 61)*

yep: (*slang*) yes; certainly; sure. *Yep. Yep. Probably a good thing she hasn't attained them though. —The Valence, How It Works (1 Jan. 62)*

BOOKS AND TAPES BY L. RON HUBBARD

Buy These Books and Tapes by L. Ron Hubbard

To obtain any of the following materials by L. Ron Hubbard, contact the organization nearest you, or order directly from the publisher. These addresses are given at the very back of this publication. Many of these works have been translated and are available in a number of different languages.

The works are arranged in the suggested order that they be read (or listened to) within each category.

There are nearly three thousand recorded lectures by L. Ron Hubbard on the subjects of Dianetics and Scientology. What follows is a sampling of these lectures, all of which are recorded on cassettes using Clearsound™ state-of-the-art sound-recording technology, notable for its clarity and brilliance of reproduction.

177

Course Lecture Cassette Series

Dianetics Cassette Lectures and Demonstrations

These lectures and demonstrations were given by Ron in the months following the publication of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* in 1950. They include auditing which Ron gave to further demonstrate the processes. He lectures about Dianetics technology and how to use it in life, how to handle preclears and what the Book One™ Auditor is responsible for.

Special Course in Human Evaluation Lectures

Life in modern society is anything but sane. You need to know all about human evaluation—spotting where the person in front of you is *at*. How is he going to think and act towards you? In this series of lectures delivered in 1951 by L. Ron Hubbard, he details the subject of human evaluation. These lectures describe how people can be expected to react under specific circumstances, how to detect those who can be trusted and those who can't, and the methods by which one can ensure success in his choices of friends and associates.

The Study Tapes

Success in today's world depends upon an ability to read and understand information rapidly. *The Study Tapes* by L. Ron Hubbard can show you the way to quickly learn and apply any new subject and give you the study tools you need to get trained for life.

PTS/SP Course Lectures

Understanding the mechanics of suppression is vital in this turbulent culture. In these five lectures, Ron reveals the basic characteristics of and gives useful insight into the suppressive person and the potential trouble source. Having this data can truly mean the difference between surviving and succumbing in life.

The Professional TR Course Lectures and Demonstrations

The ability to effectively communicate is the key both to an auditor's success in making gains on a pc, and an individual's success in life. This series contains two lectures on the basics of communication and six LRH model auditing sessions to assist you in acquiring a perfect communication cycle.

178

The Freedom Congress Lectures

Every aspect of living successfully has to do with one's ability to competently control and communicate with all manner of things in his environment. In this sixteen-tape series, Ron exposes and gives reality on the complete anatomy of control, communication and havingness—their use in processing and in life.

The Academy Levels Lectures

You need these to be trained for life! These forty-six lectures by L. Ron Hubbard untangle some of the most puzzling mysteries of life to give you the technology you need to handle life successfully.

Hubbard Senior Sec Checker Course Lectures

Why does a being contract his own space and lessen his own influence over his environment? In these ten lectures, L. Ron Hubbard lays bare the basics of how and why withholds can affect a being so drastically, and gives a full reality on the technology of handling them.

Hubbard False Purpose Rundown Auditor Course Lectures

What are the basic technical facts which lie behind this raved-about rundown? In the five lectures of this series, Ron details the key factors which result in a being operating on intentions which are no longer applicable and which cut his power and reach. How does a being stick himself in the mud? Find out in these vital lectures.

New Era Dianetics Course Lectures

Understand how to handle the reactive mind! Like rays of sunlight breaking through dark clouds, the *New Era Dianetics (NED®) Course Lectures* cassette series by L. Ron Hubbard provides you with the data on how Dianetics technology can help you get rid of the reactive mind.

Hubbard Class V Graduate Auditor Course Lectures

Learn how to spot and correct out-tech, how to keep in standard tech. The *Hubbard Class V Graduate Auditor Course Lectures* by L. Ron Hubbard provide you with the vital data you need to really help people and pull them out of the traps of the universe.

The Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

Follow L. Ron Hubbard's path of discovery on the road to Clear and OT. These 437 lectures given from May 1961 to December 1966 not only cover all the basic underlying theory of The Bridge, but address just about every facet of life. Ron gives incredible facts about man's past, politics, religion, study, different cultures, music, art and many other subjects. Listening to these lectures you can gain a full understanding of man and life.

179

Advanced Scientology Cassettes

Exteriorization and The Phenomena of Space

This series of eighty-four lectures by L. Ron Hubbard was given in 1953, shortly after the Philadelphia Doctorate Course. Mr. Hubbard handpicked 10 top auditors who were, until this series was released, the only people who had ever heard the data on these tapes. These incredible lectures focus on space as a senior element in the composite of mest, its relationship to the thetan, and the phenomena surrounding exteriorization. The data found in *Exteriorization and the Phenomena of Space* is covered *nowhere* else!

Games and the Spirit of Play

This lecture series is a masterwork by L. Ron Hubbard on the subject of games: what they have to do with a thetan, the real facts about games, the game of life and the rules of successful play. Ron also covers the anatomy of human problems, third dynamic application of games principles and havingness, what the common denominator of illness is and a basic rule of auditing. Having this data will teach you how to make life a game to play and survive at!

Conquest of Chaos

Six action-packed lectures of OT data about survive—succumb, know, not-know, the stable datum and how they relate to developing your power of choice and ability to postulate. Delivered from

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

31 August to 2 September 1956 Ron covers how one *can* have the ability to choose his own individuality, identity and games—not as an obsession or inhibition—but as a totally self-determined action in a chaotic universe!

State of Man Congress

On the whole track up to present day, man has had many weapons, from swords and spears to missiles and ray guns, in his efforts to remain at cause. But no weapon puts him at *full cause* over his eight dynamics and on the road to OT! In this series of 9 lectures given by Ron in January 1960 in Washington, DC, he announced that it was now possible to clear someone on *all* dynamics. He covers the subject of whole track responsibility and creativeness, how they relate to being cause on all dynamics and making it to full OT.

The Solution to Entrapment

Given by Ron between 6 December 1954 and 21 January 1955, these 35 lectures and demonstrations outline the fundamental principles of communication and how one, by mastering these, can understand the basic mechanism that keeps one stuck in this universe—and become *free* of that entrapment.

180

The Ability Congress

In this series of 9 lectures given in December 1957, Ron extensively covers the subject of cause and effect and tells how anyone can increase his level of effectiveness and responsibility.

The Anatomy of the Human Mind Congress

Delivered by Ron on 31 December 1960 and 1 January 1961, these five lectures cover basic principles of Dianetics and Scientology; their use in dissemination and expansion as well as in controlling and making harmonious the entirety of one's whole environment.

Secrets of the MEST Universe

The true capabilities of theta are revealed by Ron in these five dazzling lectures given in November 1952.

The Time Track of Theta—More on the History of Man

In these four lectures given by Ron in March 1952, you'll hear about the true, real history of thetans—and what the time track was like in the beginning. These tapes give a broader understanding of the whole track and why we are on planet Earth today.

The Perception of Truth—A Series of Lectures on Knowledge and the Logics

You can gain a radiant OT viewpoint! The falsehoods and deceptions of the MEST universe block your awareness and dim your viewpoint of

life. In this series of four brilliant lectures, you can gain the insight you need to be at cause with an OT viewpoint of life.

The Philadelphia Doctorate Course Lectures

This series of incomparable lectures, given by L. Ron Hubbard in Philadelphia in December 1952, tore the lid off the secrets of this universe. They reveal what you can do as a spiritual being who is superior to matter, energy, space and time.

The Route to Infinity—The Technique 80 Lectures

In these seven lectures, based on whole track research, Ron bridges the gap between the ideal and the current scene—including data to help you create your future the way you want it.

The Phoenix Lectures

In this profound series of twenty-eight lectures, Ron presents the truth of man's nature as a spiritual being and his existence in the physical universe. Ron goes over the famous Axioms of Scientology in detail. He also covers time, the conditions of existence, the track of traditional wisdom on the planet and much more.

Universes and the War Between Theta and MEST—The 5th Advanced Clinical Course

In this exciting series of thirty-two lectures, Ron reveals the mechanics and interactions of universes, how a being gets trapped in other people's universes and thus becomes subject to their decisions, apparently losing the power of his own. He lays out remedies for these conditions, and provides abundant examples and applications of this data in day-to-day life.

The Creation of Human Ability—The 8th Advanced Clinical Course Lectures

In these thirty-eight lectures you will learn how a thetan can regain his abilities and the power of his own considerations. Hear Ron discuss firsthand what a thetan can *really* do outside his body, the methods he uses to *really* handle a body, the agreements which make up this universe, and much more!

The Power of Simplicity—The 15th Advanced Clinical Course Lectures

These twenty-six lectures from Ron give you basic fundamentals of Scientology philosophy, such as communication, simplicity and complexities, confusion and the stable datum, and much more!

The Anatomy of Cause—The 16th Advanced Clinical Course Lectures

This series of twenty-nine lectures reveals in a flash of brilliant clarity the simple basics of being cause.

A Series of Lectures on the Whole Track

Six revealing lectures directly out of Ron's research. The Whole Track lectures have the freshness of firsthand experience of an explorer on the trillions-of-years-long time track—told by the explorer himself. These lectures divulge the hidden truths that you need to increase your awareness and certainty of the whole track.

Cassettes on Special Subjects

Radiation and Your Survival

In this series of ten lectures, Ron talks about radiation. He fully defines what it is, explains why it is such a little-known subject and why it is the one thing which poses the threat of an end to the time track.

Creating the Second Dynamic

The second dynamic is the urge to survive through children and sex. It covers family life, the rearing of children, love, marriage and sex. Here in this series of four lectures is sane, stable information about a subject that can otherwise be full of problems and upsets.

182

The Money Tapes

In these seven lectures Ron covers not only money as a commodity, but also the conditions of existence, how to improve them, and how to organize your business or your personal life for success and prosperity.

Ron's Journal 67

In 1967 Ron became the first person ever to come safely through the Wall of Fire—a hidden area of aberration so vicious and so powerful that it affects every single person on Earth and makes a mess of man's societies. What's it all about? What hope is there for its resolution? Hear the astounding truth in *Ron's Journal 67*.

Ron's Journal 36

In this tape Ron welcomed the New Year of 1983 with a special greeting and timeless message for you, his friends. This tape has a strikingly broad and penetrating appeal for all.

Ron's Journal 38—Today and Tomorrow: The Proof

Why is there so much confidence in Scientology management? Why is Scientology winning and expanding so rapidly? What will tomorrow bring for you? Get the true data in Ron's amazing message. A must for all Scientologists.

Ron's Journal 39—My New Year's Gift to You

This is Ron's very special message, delivered to Scientologists on the New Year of 1986. It has helped many move up to freedom, and is a

message that gives renewed purpose and desire to improve oneself and to achieve higher states of being.

Can We Ever Be Friends?

Restore friendships and harmony to troubled relationships. A minister of the Church speaks out with an effective appeal to family members and friends.

Personal Achievement Series Cassettes

The Personal Achievement Series cassettes are some of the all-time favorites among Ron's lectures. Beautifully packaged along with transcript and glossary, these lectures contain discoveries about the mind and life that you will want to always have on hand for your own use, and are also a perfect introduction to Dianetics and Scientology for friends and family.

The Story of Dianetics and Scientology

In this lecture, L. Ron Hubbard shares with you his earliest insights into human nature and gives a compelling and often humorous account of his experiences. Spend an unforgettable time with Ron as he talks about the start of Dianetics and Scientology!

183

The Road to Truth

The road to truth has eluded man since the beginning of time. In this classic lecture, L. Ron Hubbard explains what this road actually is and why it is the only road one **MUST** travel all the way once begun. This lecture reveals the only road to higher levels of living.

Scientology and Effective Knowledge

Voyage to new horizons of awareness! *Scientology and Effective Knowledge* by L. Ron Hubbard can help you understand more about yourself and others. A fascinating tale of the beginnings of Dianetics and Scientology.

The Deterioration of Liberty

What do governments fear so much in a population that they amass weapons to defend themselves from people? Find out from Ron in this classic lecture.

Power of Choice and Self-Determinism

Man's ability to determine the course of his life depends on his ability to exercise his power of choice. Find how you can increase

your power of choice and self-determinism in life from Ron in this lecture.

Scientology and Ability

Ron points out that this universe is here because we perceive it and agree to it. Applying Scientology principles to life can bring new adventure to life and put you on the road to discovering better beingness.

The Hope of Man

Various men in history brought forth the idea that there was hope of improvement. But L. Ron Hubbard's discoveries in Dianetics and Scientology have made that hope a reality. Find out by listening to this lecture how Scientology has become man's one, true hope for his final freedom.

The Dynamics

184

In this lecture Ron gives incredible data on the dynamics: how man creates on them, what happens when a person gets stuck in just one, how wars relate to the third dynamic and much more.

Money

Ron talks in this classic lecture about that subject which makes or breaks men with the greatest of ease—money. Find out what money really is and gain greater control over your own finances.

Formulas for Success—*The Five Conditions*

How does one achieve real success? It sometimes appears that luck is the primary factor, but the truth of the matter is that natural laws exist which govern the conditions of life. These laws have been discovered by Ron, and in this lecture he gives you the exact steps to take in order to improve conditions in any aspect of your life.

Health and Certainty

You need certainty of yourself in order to achieve the success you want in life. In *Health and Certainty*, L. Ron Hubbard tells how you can achieve certainty and really be free to think for yourself. Get this tape now and start achieving your full potential!

Operation Manual for the Mind

Everybody has a mind—but who has an operation manual for it?

This lecture reveals why man went on for thousands of years without understanding how his mind is supposed to work. The problem has been solved. Find out how with this tape.

Miracles

Why is it that man often loses to those forces he resists or opposes? Why can't an individual simply overcome obstacles in life and win? In the tape lecture *Miracles*, L. Ron Hubbard describes why one suffers losses in life. He also describes how a person can experience the miracles of happiness, self-fulfillment and winning at life. Get a copy today.

The Road to Perfection—*The Goodness of Man*

Unlike earlier practices that sought to “improve” man because he was “bad,” Scientology assumes that you have *good* qualities that simply need to be *increased*. In *The Road to Perfection*, L. Ron Hubbard shows how workable this assumption really is—and how you can begin to use your mind, talents and abilities to the fullest. Get this lecture and increase your ability to handle life.

185

The Dynamic Principles of Existence

What does it take to survive in today's world? It's not something you learn much about in school. You have probably gotten a lot of advice about how to “get along.” *Your survival right now is limited by the data you were given.* This lecture describes the dynamic principles of existence, and tells how you can use these principles to increase your success in all areas of life. Happiness and self-esteem *can* be yours. Don't settle for anything less.

Man: Good or Evil?

In this lecture, L. Ron Hubbard explores the greatest mystery that has confronted modern science and philosophy—the true nature of man's livingness and beingness. Is man simply a sort of wind-up doll or clock—or worse, an evil beast with no control of his cravings? Or is he capable of reaching higher levels of ability, awareness and happiness? Get this tape and find out the *real* answers.

Differences between Scientology and Other Studies

The most important questions in life are the ones you started asking as a child: What happens to a person when he dies? Is man

basically good, or is he evil? What are the intentions of the world toward me? Did my mother and father really love me? What is love? Unlike other studies, which try to *force* you to think a certain way, Scientology enables you to find your own answers. Listen to this important lecture. It will put you on the road to true understanding and belief in yourself.

The Machinery of the Mind

We do a lot of things “automatically”—such as driving a car. But what happens when a person’s mental machinery takes over and starts running him? In this fascinating lecture, L. Ron Hubbard gives you an understanding of what mental machinery really is, and how it can cause a person to lose control. You *can* regain your power of decision and be in full control of your life. Listen to this lecture and find out how.

The Affinity-Reality-Communication Triangle

186

Have you ever tried to talk to an angry man? Have you ever tried to get something across to someone who was really in fear? Have you ever known someone who was impossible to cheer up? Listen to this fascinating lecture by L. Ron Hubbard and learn how you can use the affinity-reality-communication triangle to resolve personal relationships. By using the data in this lecture, you can better understand others and live a happier life.

Increasing Efficiency

Inefficiency is a major barrier to success. How can you increase your efficiency? Is it a matter of changing your diet, or adjusting your working environment? These approaches have uniformly failed, because they overlook the most important element: *you*. L. Ron Hubbard has found those factors that *can* increase your efficiency, and he reveals it in this timely lecture. Get *Increasing Efficiency* now, and start achieving *your* full potential.

Man’s Relentless Search

For countless centuries, man has been trying to find himself. Why does this quest repeatedly end in frustration and disappointment? What is he *really* looking for, and why can’t he find it? For the real truth about man and life, listen to this taped lecture by L. Ron Hubbard, *Man’s Relentless Search*. Restore your belief in yourself!

Basic Scientology Books

The Basic Scientology Books Package contains the knowledge you need to be able to improve conditions in life. These books are available individually or as a set, complete with an attractive slipcase.

Scientology: The Fundamentals of Thought

Improve life *and* make a better world with this easy-to-read book that lays out the fundamental truths about life and thought. No such knowledge has ever before existed, and no such results have ever before been attainable as those which can be reached by the use of this knowledge. Equipped with this book alone, one could perform seeming miracles in changing the states of health, ability and intelligence of people. *This is* how life works. *This is* how you change men, women and children for the better, and attain greater personal freedom.

A New Slant on Life

Have you ever asked yourself, Who am I? What am I? This book of articles by L. Ron Hubbard answers these all-too-common questions. This is knowledge one can use every day—for a new, more confident and happier slant on life!

187

The Problems of Work

Work plays a big part in the game of life. Do you really enjoy your work? Are you certain of your job security? Would you like the increased personal satisfaction of doing your work well? This is the book that shows exactly how to achieve these things and more. The game of life—and within it, the game of work—can be enjoyable and rewarding.

Scientology 0-8: The Book of Basics

What is life? Did you know an individual can create space, energy and time? Here are the basics of life itself, and the secrets of becoming cause over any area of your life. Discover how you can use the data in this book to achieve your goals.

Basic Dictionary of Dianetics and Scientology

Compiled from the works of L. Ron Hubbard, this convenient dictionary contains the terms and expressions needed by anyone learning Dianetics and Scientology technology. And a *special bonus*—an easy-to-read Scientology organizing board chart that shows you who to contact for services and information at your nearest Scientology organization.

Basic Dianetics Books

The Basic Dianetics Books Package is your complete guide to the inner workings of the mind. You can get all of these books individually or in a set, complete with an attractive slipcase.

Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health

Acclaimed as the most effective self-help book ever published. Dianetics technology has helped millions reach new heights of freedom and ability. Millions of copies are sold every year! Discover the source of mental barriers that prevent you from achieving your goals—and how to handle them!

The Dynamics of Life

Break through the barriers to your happiness. This is the first book Ron wrote detailing the startling principles behind Dianetics—facts so powerful they can change forever the way you look at yourself and your potentials. Discover how you can use the powerful basic principles in this book to blast through the barriers of your mind and gain full control over your success, future and happiness.

188

Self Analysis

The complete do-it-yourself handbook for anyone who wants to improve their abilities and success potential. Use the simple, easy-to-learn techniques in *Self Analysis* to build self-confidence and reduce stress.

Dianetics: The Evolution of a Science

It is estimated that we use less than 10 percent of our mind's potential. What stops us from developing and using the full potential of our minds? *Dianetics: The Evolution of a Science* is L. Ron Hubbard's incredible story of how he discovered the reactive mind and how he developed the keys to unlock its secrets. Get this first-hand account of what the mind really is, and how you can release its hidden potential.

Dianetics Graduate Books

These books by L. Ron Hubbard give you detailed knowledge of how the mind works—data you can use to help yourself and others break out of the traps of life. While you can get these books individually, the Dianetics Graduate Books Package can also be purchased as a set, complete with an attractive slipcase.

Science of Survival

If you ever wondered why people act the way they do, you'll find this book a wealth of information. It's vital to anyone who wants to understand others and improve personal relationships. *Science of Survival* is built around a remarkable chart—the Hubbard Chart of Human Evaluation. With it you can understand and predict other people's behavior and reactions and greatly increase your control over your own life. This is a valuable handbook that can make a difference between success and failure on the job and in life.

Dianetics 55!

Your success in life depends on your ability to communicate. Do you know a formula exists for communication? Learn the rules of better communication that can help you live a more fulfilling life. Here, L. Ron Hubbard deals with the fundamental principles of communication and how you can master these to achieve your goals.

Advanced Procedure and Axioms

For the *first* time the basics of thought and the physical universe have been codified into a set of fundamental laws, signaling an entirely new way to view and approach the subjects of man, the physical universe and even life itself.

189

Handbook for Preclears

Written as an advanced personal workbook, *Handbook for Preclears* contains easily done processes to help you overcome the effect of times you were not in control of your life, times that your emotions were a barrier to your success and much more. Completing all the fifteen auditing steps contained in this book sets you up for really being in *control* of your environment and life.

Child Dianetics

Here is a revolutionary new approach to rearing children with Dianetics auditing techniques. Find out how you can help your child achieve greater confidence, more self-reliance, improved learning rate and a happier, more loving relationship with you.

Notes on the Lectures of L. Ron Hubbard

Compiled from his fascinating lectures given shortly after the publication of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, this book contains some of the first material Ron ever released on the ARC triangle and the Tone Scale, and how these discoveries relate to auditing.

OT Library Package

All the following books contain the knowledge of a spiritual being's relationship to this universe and how his abilities to operate successfully in it can be restored. You can get all of these books individually or in a set, complete with an attractive slipcase.

Scientology 8-80

What are the laws of life? We are all familiar with physical laws such as the law of gravity, but what laws govern life and thought? L. Ron Hubbard answers the riddles of life and its goals in the physical universe.

Scientology 8-8008

Get the basic truths about your nature as a spiritual being and your relationship to the physical universe around you. Here, L. Ron Hubbard describes procedures designed to increase your abilities to heights previously only dreamed of.

Scientology: A History of Man

190

A fascinating look at the evolutionary background and history of the human race. This was Ron's first book on the vast time track of man. As Ron said, "This is a coldblooded and factual account of your last sixty trillion years."

The Creation of Human Ability

This book contains processes designed to restore the power of a thetan over his own postulates, to understand the nature of his beingness, to free his self-determinism and much, much more.

Basic Executive Books

The Basic Executive Books Package consists of the book *Problems of Work* and the two books listed below. They are available individually or as a set, complete with an attractive slipcase.

How to Live Though an Executive

What are the factors in business and commerce which, if lacking, can keep a person overworked and worried, keep labor and management at each other's throats, and make an unsafe working atmosphere? L. Ron Hubbard reveals principles based on years of research into many different types of organizations.

Introduction to Scientology Ethics

A complete knowledge of ethics is vital to anyone's success in life. Without knowing and applying the information in this book, success is only a matter of luck or chance. That is not much to look

forward to. This book contains the answers to questions like, "How do I know when a decision is right or wrong?" "How can I predictably improve things around me?" The powerful ethics technology of L. Ron Hubbard is your way to ever-increasing survival.

The E-Meter Books Package

The following books on the E-Meter give all the data you need to understand and professionally operate your E-Meter. You can get all of these books individually or in a set, with an attractive slipcase.

Introducing the E-Meter

This is a basic book that introduces you to the E-Meter spiritual counseling device and its operation.

Understanding the E-Meter

A large, illustrated book that fully explains the basics of the E-Meter device, how it works and how it can measure the electrical activity of thought. Any question on the principles of the E-Meter can be answered with this book.

191

E-Meter Essentials

This book gives more advanced aspects of E-Meter use, plus a detailed description of the different types of reads on the meter and what they mean.

The Book of E-Meter Drills

With this book you learn all phases of E-Meter operation with detailed, hands-on drills.

Purification Books Package

The books in the Purification Books Package contain data on the only effective way of handling drug and toxic residuals in the body, clearing the way for real mental and spiritual improvement—the Purification program. These books are available individually and as a specially boxed set.

Clear Body, Clear Mind: The Effective Purification Program

This book contains all the information on L. Ron Hubbard's Purification program. This is the only program of its kind in existence that has been found to clean the residues of drugs, toxins and elements harmful to human bodies out of them! Drugs and chemicals can stop a person's ability to improve himself or just to live life. This book describes the program which can make it possible to start living again.

Purification: An Illustrated Answer to Drugs

Presented in a concise, fully illustrated format, this book provides you with an overview of the Purification program. Our society is ridden by abuse of drugs, alcohol and medicine that reduce one's ability to think clearly. This book lays out what can be done about it, in a form which is easy for anyone to read and understand.

Purification Rundown Delivery Manual

This book is a manual which guides a person through the Purification Rundown step by step. It includes all of the needed reports as well as spaces for the person to write his successes and to attest to program completion. This manual makes administering the Purification Rundown simple and *standard*.

All About Radiation

Can the effects of radiation exposure be avoided or reduced? What exactly would happen in the event of an atomic explosion? Get the answers to these and many other questions in this illuminating book. *All About Radiation* describes observations and discoveries concerning the physical and mental effects of radiation and the possibilities for handling them. Get the real facts on the subject of radiation and its effects.

192

Other Scientology Books

What Is Scientology?

Scientology works. It covers every aspect of life and livingness. But how do you communicate it to someone who has not yet experienced it for himself?

The answer is simple—the all-new edition of *What Is Scientology?* The most comprehensive text ever assembled on the Scientology religion, this book covers its religious heritage, basic principles and practices, organizational structure, worldwide use and expansion, social betterment programs and much, much more.

What Is Scientology? is *the* definitive reference for anyone who wants *all* the facts on the world's fastest growing religion.

Introductory and Demonstration Processes Handbook

What's the best way to give someone reality on Scientology and what it can do? *Audit* him! This extensive, easy-to-use handbook equips you with a complete array of introductory and demonstration processes that you can use anywhere—on a bus, in a cafe, at the shopping mall or at home with family and friends.

Assists Processing Handbook

Have you ever wished you could really help a person who was ill, injured or in pain? This book shows you how. A full collection of assist processes used in Dianetics and Scientology, this handbook includes assists developed by L. Ron Hubbard to help ease arthritis, make a person sober, bring down someone's temperature, aid a pregnant woman or a child, and even to help relieve the common cold.

Group Auditor's Handbook

Is it possible to improve the alertness, awareness and communication of a whole group of people, all at one time? Yes—using Group Processing. The *Group Auditor's Handbook* contains the fundamentals of this powerful technology, all the details of how to set up and run a Group Processing session, *and* the auditing commands for thirty-two different Group Auditing sessions. Group Processing is a skill any Scientologist can learn and apply to improve society on a broad scale.

193

Understanding: The Universal Solvent

L. Ron Hubbard's works contain a wisdom which is extraordinary in its perception and power. *Understanding: The Universal Solvent* is a collection of quotations from those works containing over 450 quotes, fully categorized and indexed for ease of reading. This book covers, in concise, strikingly beautiful and often poetic form, some of the most basic truths in this universe.

Knowingness

This collection of quotations has been designed especially for the Scientologist. It contains passages assembled from a broad selection of L. Ron Hubbard's writings and recorded lectures, imparting powerful and poetic truths about ability, mankind and life.

Art

The full collection of L. Ron Hubbard's writings on art, this book cuts through the fog of conflicting opinions on the subject and establishes fundamentals that are vital to any artistic endeavor. Beginning with a simple, workable definition of what art really is and including an analysis of what makes a work of art *good* as opposed to mediocre or poor, the chapters of this book contain basic principles that you can apply—in your art, in your profession and in life itself.

Have You Lived Before This Life?

This is the book that sparked a flood of interest in the ancient puzzle: Does man live only one life? The answer lay in mystery, buried until L. Ron Hubbard's researches unearthed the truth. Actual case histories of people recalling past lives in auditing tell the tale.

Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary

This dictionary is your indispensable guide to the words and ideas of Scientology and Dianetics technologies—technologies which can help you increase your know-how and effectiveness in life. Over three thousand words are defined—including a new understanding of vital words like *life*, *love* and *happiness* as well as Scientology terms.

Modern Management Technology Defined: Hubbard Dictionary of Administration and Management

Here's a real breakthrough in the subject of administration and management! Eighty-six hundred words are defined for greater understanding of any business situation. Clear, precise Scientology definitions describe many previously baffling phenomena and bring truth, sanity and understanding to the often murky field of business management.

194

Organization Executive Course

The *Organization Executive Course* volumes contain organizational technology never before known to man. This is not just how a Scientology organization works; this is how the operation of *any* organization, *any* activity, can be improved. A person knowing the data in these volumes fully, and applying it, could completely reverse any downtrend in a company—or even a country!

Management Series Volumes 1, 2 and 3

These books contain technology that anyone who works with management in any way must know completely to be a true success. Contained in these books are such subjects as data evaluation, the technology of how to organize any area for maximum production and expansion, how to handle personnel, the actual technology of public relations and much more.

Ceremonies of the Church of Scientology

Discover the beautiful and inspiring ceremonies of the Church of Scientology. This book contains the illuminating Creed of the Church, church services, sermons and ceremonies.

Volunteer Minister's Handbook

This is a big, practical how-to-do-it book to give a person the basic knowledge on how to help self and others through the rough spots in life. Each section of the book covers an important aspect in life, such as drug and alcohol problems, study difficulties, broken marriages, accidents and illnesses, a failing business, difficult children, and much more. This is the basic tool you need to help someone out of troubles, and bring about a happier life.

The Book of Case Remedies

The Book of Case Remedies gives you the exact and precise ways of getting bugged preclears and students really moving up the Bridge again. Ron developed, codified and released a formidable array of technical repair tools that auditors, Case Supervisors, Supervisors and even field staff members can apply on stalled pre-clears, students and even new public to get them winning. This book is a *must* for all Scientologists.

Research and Discovery Series

These volumes contain the only existing day-to-day, week-to-week record of the progress of L. Ron Hubbard's research in Dianetics and Scientology. Through the pages of these beautiful volumes you follow L. Ron Hubbard's fantastic research adventure, beginning in the depths of man's degradation and obsession with the material universe and soaring to the realms of the spirit, freed from the bondage of the past.

195

Technical Bulletins

These volumes contain all of L. Ron Hubbard's technical bulletins and issues from the earliest to the latest. Almost any technical question can be answered from the pages of these volumes, which also include an extremely extensive master subject index.

More advanced books and lectures are available. Contact your nearest organization or write directly to the publisher for a full catalog.

Become a totally capable being.

Your survival and success depend upon the skill with which you control your environment. And a true mastery of the art of living starts with having, knowing and flawlessly applying the technology of life itself—Dianetics and Scientology.

The Saint Hill Special Briefing Course contains the largest and most effective body of technology on human behavior, the mind and life ever developed. It was originated and personally taught by Ron at Saint Hill in the 1960s, while the technology was still being formulated. He gave live lectures detailing new discoveries as they were made, new processes and procedures as they were developed and refined. Recordings of these lectures form the core of today's Briefing Course, providing a broad, comprehensive and in-depth coverage

of the tech which exists on *no* other course.

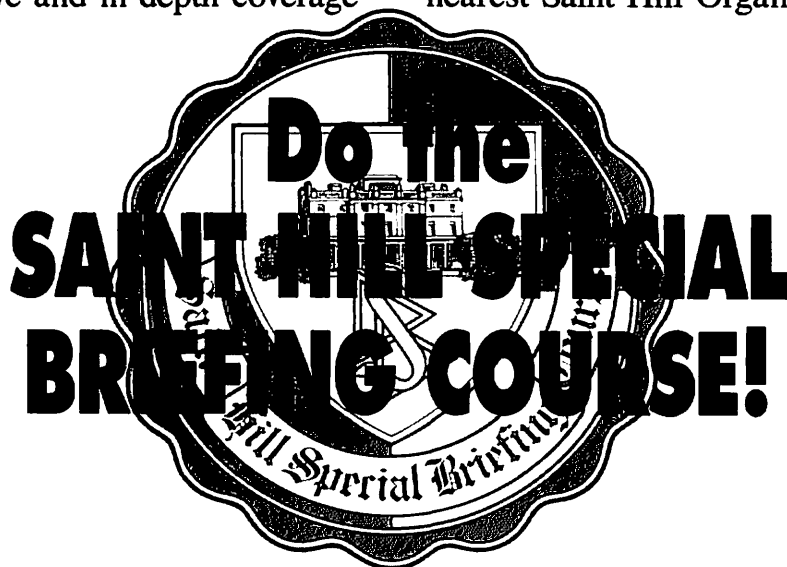
This full chronological study of L. Ron Hubbard's phenomenal discoveries—including *all* the technical bulletins and articles, *all* the books and over 470 recorded lectures—offers a complete and unshakeable certainty on the tech and its application that just can't be gotten anywhere else.

No matter what job or profession you may have, you *need* an expert grasp of Scientology technology. Your survival depends on it.

Get the full scope of the tech—and get it down *cold*—on the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course.

Sign up now.

Contact the Letter Registrar of your nearest Saint Hill Organization today.



Apply for your membership in the International Association of Scientologists today!

The International Association of Scientologists invites you to apply for your Annual or Lifetime Membership today.

The purpose of the International Association of Scientologists is:

"To unite, advance, support and protect Scientology and Scientologists in all parts of the world so as to achieve the Aims of Scientology as originated by L. Ron Hubbard."

Benefits extended to members include:

1. Membership card. Each member of the Association will be presented with a membership card which identifies him as a member and eligible for membership benefits and privileges.

2. The Association magazine, *IMPACT*, issued six times per year.

3. Special publications. From time to time the Association will be making available special limited edition publications by L. Ron Hubbard which will be available to members only.

4. Invitations and first right of attendance to events sponsored by the Association.

5. Right to participate in award games whereby you may win awards offered by the Association.

6. Right to participate in vital projects which will assist in the expansion and spread of Scientology applied religious philosophy around the world.

These benefits are only available to members of the International Association of Scientologists.

Churches of Scientology from time to time have also extended benefits to members of the Association. Check with your local church for more information.

Free Six Month Introductory Membership is extended to beginning Scientologists only—those buying their first book or obtaining their first training or processing service.

Write to the International Association of Scientologists, c/o Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, West Sussex, RH19 4JY to apply for membership. Forms for membership application are also available from the Membership Officer at your nearest church of Scientology.



***“I am always happy to hear
from my readers.”***

L. Ron Hubbard

These were the words of L. Ron Hubbard, who was always very interested in hearing from his friends and readers. He made a point of staying in communication with everyone he came in contact with over his fifty-year career as a professional writer, and he had thousands of fans and friends that he corresponded with all over the world.

The publishers of L. Ron Hubbard's works wish to continue this tradition and welcome letters and comments from you, his readers, both old and new.

Additionally, the publishers will be happy to send you information on anything you would like to know about Ron, his extraordinary life and accomplishments and the vast number of books he has written.

Any message addressed to the Author's Affairs Director at Bridge Publications will be given prompt and full attention.

Bridge Publications, Inc.
4751 Fountain Avenue
Los Angeles, California 90029
USA

ADDRESS LIST

Contact Your Nearest Church
or Organization

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Albuquerque

Church of Scientology
8106 Menaul Blvd. N.E.
Albuquerque
New Mexico 87110

Ann Arbor

Church of Scientology
122 S. Main, Suite 160
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

Atlanta

Church of Scientology
2632 Piedmont Road, N.E.
Atlanta, Georgia 30324

Austin

Church of Scientology
2200 Guadalupe
Austin, Texas 78705

Boston

Church of Scientology
448 Beacon Street
Boston, Massachusetts 02115

Buffalo

Church of Scientology
47 West Huron Street
Buffalo, New York 14202

Chicago

Church of Scientology
3011 North Lincoln Avenue
Chicago, Illinois 60657

Cincinnati

Church of Scientology
215 West 4th Street
5th Floor
Cincinnati, Ohio 45202

Clearwater

Church of Scientology
Flag® Service Organization
210 South Fort Harrison Avenue
Clearwater, Florida 34616

Columbus

Church of Scientology
167 East State Street
Columbus, Ohio 43215

Dallas

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre® Dallas
8501 Manderville Lane
Dallas, Texas 75231

Denver

Church of Scientology
375 South Navajo Street
Denver, Colorado 80223

Detroit

Church of Scientology
321 Williams Street
Royal Oak, Michigan 48067

Honolulu

Church of Scientology
1148 Bethel Street
Honolulu, Hawaii 96817

Kansas City

Church of Scientology
3619 Broadway
Kansas City, Missouri 64111

Las Vegas

Church of Scientology
846 East Sahara Avenue
Las Vegas, Nevada 89104

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre Las Vegas
1100 South 10th Street
Las Vegas, Nevada 89104

Long Island

Church of Scientology
99 Railroad Station Plaza
Hicksville, New York 11801

Los Angeles and vicinity

Church of Scientology
4810 Sunset Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90027

Church of Scientology
1451 Irvine Boulevard
Tustin, California 92680

Church of Scientology
263 East Colorado Boulevard
Pasadena, California 91101

Church of Scientology
3619 West Magnolia Boulevard
Burbank, California 91506

Church of Scientology
American Saint Hill Organization
1413 North Berendo Street
Los Angeles, California 90027

Church of Scientology
American Saint Hill Foundation
1413 North Berendo Street
Los Angeles, California 90027

Church of Scientology
Advanced Organization of
Los Angeles
1306 North Berendo Street
Los Angeles, California 90027

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre International
5930 Franklin Avenue
Hollywood, California 90028

Miami

Church of Scientology
120 Giralda Avenue
Coral Gables, Florida 33134

Minneapolis

Church of Scientology
1011 Nicollet Mall
Minneapolis, Minnesota 55403

Mountain View

Church of Scientology
2483 Old Middlefield Way
Mountain View
California 96043

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

New Haven

Church of Scientology
909 Whalley Avenue
New Haven, Connecticut 06515

New York City

Church of Scientology
227 West 46th Street
New York City, New York 10036

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre New York
65 East 82nd Street
New York City, New York 10036

Orlando

Church of Scientology
1830 East Colonial
Orlando, Florida 31802

Philadelphia

Church of Scientology
1315 Race Street
Philadelphia
Pennsylvania 19107

Phoenix

Church of Scientology
2111 W. University Dr.
Mesa, Arizona 85201

Portland

Church of Scientology
323 S.W. Washington
Portland, Oregon 97204

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre Portland
709 Southwest Salmon Street
Portland, Oregon 97205

Sacramento

Church of Scientology
825 15th Street
Sacramento, California 95814

Salt Lake City

Church of Scientology
1931 S. 100 East
Salt Lake City, Utah 84106

San Diego

Church of Scientology
635 "C" Street, Suite 200
San Diego, California 92101

San Francisco

Church of Scientology
83 McAllister Street
San Francisco, California 94102

San Jose

Church of Scientology
80 E. Rosemary
San Jose, California 95112

Santa Barbara

Church of Scientology
524 State Street
Santa Barbara
California 93101

Seattle

Church of Scientology
2603 3rd Avenue
Seattle, Washington 98121

St. Louis

Church of Scientology
9510 Page Boulevard
St. Louis, Missouri 63132

Tampa

Church of Scientology
3617 Henderson Blvd.
Tampa, Florida 33609

Washington, DC

Founding Church of Scientology
of Washington, DC
2125 "S" Street N.W.
Washington, DC 20008

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre
Washington, DC
4214 16th Street N.W.
Washington, DC 20011

PUERTO RICO

Hato Rey

Church of Scientology
272 Avenue Central
Hyde Park, Hato Rey
Puerto Rico 00918

CANADA

Edmonton

Church of Scientology
10187 112th St.
Edmonton, Alberta
Canada T5K 1M1

Kitchener

Church of Scientology
104 King St. West
Kitchener, Ontario
Canada N2G 2K6

Montreal

Church of Scientology
4489 Papineau Street
Montréal, Québec
Canada H2H 1T7

Ottawa

Church of Scientology
150 Rideau Street, 2nd Floor
Ottawa, Ontario
Canada K1N 5X6

Quebec

Church of Scientology
350 Bd Charest Est
Québec, Québec
Canada G1K 3H5

Toronto

Church of Scientology
696 Yonge Street, 2nd Floor
Toronto, Ontario
Canada M4Y 2A7

Vancouver

Church of Scientology
401 West Hasting Street
Vancouver, British Columbia
Canada V6B 1L5

Winnipeg

Church of Scientology
388 Donald Street, Suite 125
Winnipeg, Manitoba
Canada R3B 2J4

UNITED KINGDOM

Birmingham

Church of Scientology
60-62 Constitution Hill
Birmingham
England B19 3JT

Brighton

Church of Scientology
5 St. Georges Place
London Road
Brighton, Sussex
England BN1 4GA

East Grinstead

Church of Scientology
Saint Hill Foundation
Saint Hill Manor
East Grinstead, West Sussex
England RH19 4JY

Advanced Organization

Saint Hill
Saint Hill Manor
East Grinstead, West Sussex
England RH19 4JY

Edinburgh

Hubbard Academy of
Personal Independence
20 Southbridge
Edinburgh, Scotland
EH1 1LL

London

Church of Scientology
68 Tottenham Court Road
London, England W1P 0BB

Manchester

Church of Scientology
258 Deansgate
Manchester, England
M3 4BG

Plymouth

Church of Scientology
41 Ebrington Street
Plymouth, Devon
England PL4 9AA

Sunderland

Church of Scientology
51 Fawcett Street
Sunderland, Tyne and Wear
England SR1 1RS

AUSTRIA

Vienna
Church of Scientology
Schottenfeldgasse 13/15
1070 Wien, Austria

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre Vienna
Senefeldergasse 11/5
1100 Wien, Austria

BELGIUM

Brussels
Church of Scientology
61, rue du Prince Royal
1050 Bruxelles, Belgium

DENMARK

Aarhus
Church of Scientology
Guldsmedegade 17, 2
8000 Aarhus C, Denmark

Copenhagen
Church of Scientology
Store Kongensgade 55
1264 Copenhagen K, Denmark

Church of Scientology
Vesterbrogade 66B
1620 Copenhagen V, Denmark

Church of Scientology
Advanced Organization
Saint Hill for Europe and Africa
Jernbanegade 6
1608 Copenhagen V, Denmark

FRANCE

Angers
Church of Scientology
10-12, rue Max Richard
49100 Angers, France

Clermont-Ferrand
Church of Scientology
1, rue Ballainvilliers
63000 Clermont-Ferrand
France

Lyon
Church of Scientology
3, place des Capucins
69001 Lyon, France

Paris
Church of Scientology
65, rue de Dunkerque
75009 Paris, France

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre Paris
69, rue Legendre
75017 Paris, France

St. Etienne
Church of Scientology
24, rue Marengo
42000 St. Etienne, France

GERMANY

Berlin
Church of Scientology
Sponholzstrasse 51/52
1000 Berlin 41, Germany

Düsseldorf
Church of Scientology
Friedrichstrasse 28
4000 Düsseldorf, Germany

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre Düsseldorf
Grupellostrasse 28
4000 Düsseldorf, Germany

Frankfurt
Church of Scientology
Darmstädter
Landstrasse 213
6000 Frankfurt 70, Germany

Hamburg
Church of Scientology
Steindamm 63
2000 Hamburg 1, Germany

Church of Scientology
Celebrity Centre Hamburg
Sechslingsforste 2
2000 Hamburg 76, Germany

Hanover
Church of Scientology
Hubertusstrasse 2
3000 Hannover 1, Germany

Munich
Church of Scientology
Beichstrasse 12
8000 München 40, Germany

Stuttgart
Church of Scientology
Urbanstrasse 70
7000 Stuttgart 1, Germany

ISRAEL

Tel Aviv
Dianetics and Scientology
College
42 Gordon Street, 2nd Floor
Tel Aviv 66023, Israel

ITALY

Brescia
Church of Scientology
Via Fratelli Bronzetti, 20
25125 Brescia, Italy

Catania
Church of Scientology
Via Garibaldi, 9
95121 Catania, Italy

Milan
Church of Scientology
Via Abetone, 10
20137 Milano, Italy

Monza
Church of Scientology
Via Cavour, 5
20052 Monza, Italy

Novara
Church of Scientology
Corso Cavallotti, 7
28100 Novara, Italy

Nuoro
Church of Scientology
Via Lamarmora N. 115
08100 Nuoro, Italy

Padua
Church of Scientology
Via Mameli, 5
35131 Padova, Italy

Pordenone
Church of Scientology
Via Montereale, 10/C
33170 Pordenone, Italy

Rome
Church of Scientology
Via Della Pineta
Sacchetti, 201
00185 Roma, Italy

Turin
Church of Scientology
Via Bersezio, 7
10121 Torino, Italy

Verona
Church of Scientology
Via Teatro Filarmonico, 3
37121 Verona, Italy

NETHERLANDS

Amsterdam
Church of Scientology
Nieuwe Zijds
Voorburgwal 271
1012 RL Amsterdam
Netherlands

NORWAY

Oslo
Church of Scientology
Storgata 9
0155 Oslo 1, Norway

PORTUGAL

Lisbon
Instituto de Dianética
Rua Actor Tabora 39-5º
1000 Lisboa, Portugal

SPAIN

Barcelona
Asociación Civil de Dianética
Calle Pau Claris 85,
Principal dcha.
08010 Barcelona, Spain

EXPANSION OF HAVINGNESS LECTURE TRANSCRIPTS

Madrid

Asociación Civil de Dianética
Montera 20, Piso 1º dcha.
28013 Madrid, Spain

SWEDEN

Göteborg

Church of Scientology
Odinsgatan 8, 2 tr.
411 03 Göteborg, Sweden

Malmö

Church of Scientology
Lantmannagatan 62 C
214 48 Malmö, Sweden

Stockholm

Church of Scientology
St. Eriksgatan 56
112 34 Stockholm, Sweden

SWITZERLAND

Basel

Church of Scientology
Herrengrabenweg 56
4054 Basel, Switzerland

Bern

Church of Scientology
Dammweg 29
Postfach 352
3000 Bern 11, Switzerland

Geneva

Church of Scientology
Route de Saint-Julien 7-9
C.P. 823
1227 Carouge
Geneva, Switzerland

Lausanne

Church of Scientology
10, rue de la Madeleine
1003 Lausanne, Switzerland

Zurich

Church of Scientology
Badenerstrasse 141
8004 Zürich, Switzerland

AUSTRALIA

Adelaide

Church of Scientology
24-28 Weymouth Street
Adelaide, South Australia 5000
Australia

Brisbane

Church of Scientology
106 Edward Street
Brisbane, Queensland 4000
Australia

Canberra

Church of Scientology
108 Bunda Street, Suite 16
Civic Canberra
A.C.T. 2601, Australia

Melbourne

Church of Scientology
42-44 Russell Street
Melbourne, Victoria 3000
Australia

Perth

Church of Scientology
39-41 King Street
Perth, Western Australia 6000
Australia

Sydney

Church of Scientology
201 Castlereagh Street
Sydney, New South Wales 2000
Australia

Church of Scientology
Advanced Organization Saint Hill
Australia, New Zealand and
Oceania
19-37 Greek Street
Glebe, New South Wales 2037
Australia

JAPAN

Tokyo

Scientology Organization
1-23-1 Higashi Gotanda
Shinagawa-ku
Tokyo, Japan 141

NEW ZEALAND

Auckland

Church of Scientology
32 Lorne Street
Auckland 1, New Zealand

AFRICA

Bulawayo

Church of Scientology
Southampton House,
Suite 202
Main Street and 9th Ave.
Bulawayo, Zimbabwe

Cape Town

Church of Scientology
St. Georges Centre, 2nd Floor
13 Hout Street
Cape Town 8001, South Africa

Durban

Church of Scientology
57 College Lane
Durban 4001, South Africa

Harare

Church of Scientology
State Lottery Building, First Floor
PO Box 3524
Corner Speke Avenue and Julius
Nyerere Way
Harare, Zimbabwe

Johannesburg

Church of Scientology
Security Building, 2nd Floor
95 Commissioner Street
Johannesburg 2001
South Africa

Church of Scientology
207 Bordeaux Centre
Gordon and Jan Smuts Avenue
Blairgowrie Randburg 2194
South Africa

Port Elizabeth

Church of Scientology
2 St. Christopher Place
27 Westbourne Road Central
Port Elizabeth 6001
South Africa

Pretoria

Church of Scientology
1st Level City Centre Arcade
272 Pretorius Street
Pretoria 0002, South Africa

COLOMBIA

Bogotá

Centro Cultural de Dianética
Calle 95 No. 19-A-28
Barrio Chicó
Bogotá, Colombia

MEXICO

Guadalajara

Organización Cultural
Dianética de
Guadalajara, A.C.
Pedro Moreno #1078 Int 3
Sector Juárez
Guadalajara, Jalisco, México

Mexico City

Asociación Cultural
Dianética, A.C.
Avenida Revolución #1359
Colonia Campestre
C.P. 01040 México, D.F.

Instituto de Filosofía
Aplicada, A.C.

Durango #105
Colonia Roma
C.P. 06700 México, D.F.

Instituto de Filosofía
Aplicada, A.C.
Anaxágoras #231
Colonia Narvarte
C.P. 03020 México, D.F.

Instituto Tecnológico
de Dianética, A.C.
Avenida Nuevo León 238
Colonia Hipódromo Condesa
C.P. 06170 México, D.F.

**Organización Desarrollo
y Dianética, A.C.**
420 Herbierto Frias
Colonia Narvarte
03020 México, D.F.

**Organización Cultural
Dianética, A.C.**
Nicolás San Juan #1734
Colonia Del Valle
C.P. 03100 México, D.F.

VENEZUELA

Caracas

**Asociación Cultural
Dianética de Venezuela, A.C.**
Avenida Principal de las Palmas,
Cruce Con Avenida Carupano
Quinta Suha, Las Palmas
Caracas, Venezuela

Valencia

**Asociación Cultural
Dianética de Venezuela, A.C.**
Avenida 101 No. 150-23
Urbanización La Alegría
Apartado Postal 833
Valencia, Venezuela

To obtain any books or cassettes by L. Ron Hubbard which are not available at your local organization, contact any of the following publishers:

Bridge Publications, Inc.
4751 Fountain Avenue
Los Angeles, California 90029

**Continental Publications
Liaison Office**
696 Yonge Street
Toronto, Ontario
Canada M4Y 2A7

**NEW ERA Publications
International ApS**
Store Kongensgade 55
1264 Copenhagen K, Denmark

**ERA DINÁMICA EDITORES,
S.A. de C.V.**
Nicolás San Juan No. 208
Colonia Narvarte
C.P. 03020 México, D.F.

NEW ERA Publications, Ltd.
78 Holmethorpe Avenue
Redhill, Surrey
England RH1 2NL

**NEW ERA Publications
Australia Pty Ltd.**
Level 3 Ballarat House
68-72 Wentworth Ave.
Surry Hills, New South Wales 2000
Australia

Continental Publications Pty Ltd.
Security Building, 6th Floor
95 Commissioner Street
Johannesburg 2001
South Africa

**NEW ERA Publications
Italia Srl**
Via L.G. Columella, 12
20128 Milano, Italy

**NEW ERA Publications
Deutschland GmbH**
Bahnhofstrasse 40
2153 Neu Wulmstorf
Germany

NEW ERA Publications France
111, boulevard de Magenta
75010 Paris, France

**NEW ERA Publications
España, S.A.**
C/De la Paz, 4, entpta dcha.
28012 Madrid, Spain

**NEW ERA Publications
Japan, Inc.**
5-4-5-803 Nishi Gotanda
Shinagawa-ku
Tokyo, Japan 141

